

MY JOURNAL

Surviving the Collapse

by A.H. Trimble

**COPYRIGHT 2014 A.H. TRIMBLE
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.**

SECOND EDITION

EMAIL: <mailto:AH@AHTrimble.com>

WEBSITE: <http://www.AHTRIMBLE.COM>

DEDICATION

To my dear wife who tolerated me through the years it took to write this book. She deserved more of my time and attention. She had to settle for my undying love and appreciation for the incredibly wonderful person that she is.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

A.H. Trimble is a pen name and not the author's actual name. The real author is still a U.S. Government employee waiting for retirement in 2017. The actual author is a US Navy veteran and served nearly 30 years as a structural and wildland firefighter. He has extensive training in emergency services and has participated in major disasters on multiple continents. The author has served as a Chief Officer in a structural fire department and is currently serving in a federal land management agency as Chief of Suppression Operations for millions of acres of federal and state public lands. Additionally, the author just recently left the Operations Section on a national incident management team where he participated with personnel from different government agencies managing major disasters all over the country. The author is also a certified emergency manager.

In addition to his 1000's of hours formal training, the author has taken hundreds of hours of weapons training with SWAT teams and other weapons experts. Professional leadership training has come from a multitude of sources including US Special Forces instructors.

In addition to his day job, the author has responsibility for emergency preparedness for 13 church congregations spread out over 3 counties.

A.H. Trimble is dedicated to the patriot community and preparing Americans for the coming disasters that will strike America. A.H. Trimble is also a proud member of OathKeepers.

A.H. believes deeply in God as his Heavenly Father and in His son Jesus Christ. He loves the gospel of Jesus Christ, and although he has struggled most of his life, he strives to live up to the basic tenants of being a good Christian. A.H. is a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. A.H. is married to a very lovely and wonderful woman whom he has been with for over 10 years now. They have wonderful dates, including his marriage proposal, at the shooting range. His wife has also taken considerable training in weapons, has her conceal carry license, and loves her custom built AR-15 with which she is very good. A.H. and his wife are currently purchasing land in the southwest United States on which they will build a cabin for a retreat. I am sure that adventure will strike the match for another book or two. A.H. Trimble loves to tell folks, *"Keep your eyes wide open, your powder dry and your heart open to Christ."*

FORWARD

This is the first book of a series covering everyday people suffering through the fall of America. A determined group of friends and family who are determined to survive, while one man struggles with his conscience, his morals, and his religion.

Tim is a man who has personally struggled, lost his way in life, and has risen again. Now Tim and his group face America's worst nightmare - a despotic takeover of America by a ruthless egomaniac President.

This book covers how they find a way to survive America's collapse as danger assaults them at every turn, all the while trying to keep their sanity. Tim and his group are normal people thrust into calamitous times; now they must survive or perish. They are "preppers" but have they prepared enough?

Most around them have failed to prepare, failed to recognize the dangers and are now suffering and dying. How many can Tim's group help and at what cost? Tim struggles with his own demons as he continues to try and build a marriage with his new wife while their world all around them is collapsing.

The America as we know it slips towards civil war, the economy is collapsing under the weight of government control and regulation. The stock market is in free fall and the banking system is all but non-existent. Corrupt political forces work to subjugate the American people. The big question is what will the military do.

This book sounds as if it could be written from today's newspapers... because it was.

My Journal is written in diary form by the man who lives it.

TERMS

Bishop - Ecclesiastical leader of a larger congregation in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

Branch - A congregation led by a Branch President and numbers about 200 people, 50 - 100 or so who are active and participate.

Branch President - Ecclesiastical leader of a smaller congregation in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

General Conference - A meeting of all members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints held twice a year via satellite around the world.

LDS - Acronym for The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

Prophet - Ecclesiastical leader of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

Priesthood Meeting - Most male members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints hold a lay priesthood office. The Priesthood Meeting is a meeting of those lay priesthood men joining together to study the scriptures.

Relief Society - Women's organization in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, the purpose of which is to strengthen families and homes, and Help those in need.

Relief Society Presidency - The women in leadership positions that preside over the Relief Society.

Sacrament Meeting - Main worship service for members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

Stake - An organization that is comprised of 7 - 13 Wards & Branches.

Stake High Council - A group of twelve men that act as a body to assist a Stake President in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

Stake President - Ecclesiastical leader of a group of congregations in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

Ward - An LDS congregation led by a Bishop and numbers about 400 people, 300 or so who are active and participate.

CHAPTER 1

FEBRUARY – YEAR 1

*“The truth is that all men having power ought to be mistrusted.” --
James Madison*

*“All men can see these tactics whereby I conquer, but what none can
see is the strategy out of which victory is evolved.” --Sun Tzu*

February 7th –

Well, back to journal writing!! I haven't done this for 25 years and it feels strange starting it back up. What really bothered me was church today. When the Bishop read the letter from Salt Lake it was spooky, not totally unexpected, but when a bunch of those folks started to cry it was a little unnerving. I am glad I started to carry my Sig 1911 Ultra Compact at church last month. I don't know what made me do it but I just knew it was the right thing to do; nothing like a Sig tucked under your suit jacket! I wonder if that prompting was tied into this letter somehow?

Whatever else is happening I gotta remember to get my food order in tomorrow!!!! If this is the last truck load of food before the church cannery closes I want to get more stuff. I am not happy that we are limited to 4 cases per family but I understand why, everyone needs a chance at their fair share of whatever food is left at the storehouse.

The one thing that I thought was the most unsettling today was the cancelling of all meetings except for Sacrament Meeting starting in the future at a date that wasn't announced. I like Sunday School and even Priesthood (men's) Meeting, but I guess it will be ok. They said we should spend more time with our families to study, pray and grow closer together for the times in our life when we won't be able to. It was interesting how they said every home has the right to hold church services in the home for their family. Then they really really emphasized home & visiting teaching as being a “commanded” program in the church. Then went on about how we would be found worthy if we honored our roles in the family and as a

home or visiting teacher. Basically taking care of each other is what I got out of it.

I wonder if the Smiths and Barnetts would like to come over on Sunday's to just talk or study scriptures? Then again I should probably ask the "group" if they want to do a regular Sunday dinner so we can keep talking and planning?

I am excited about the garden this year! The little sproutlings are doing just fine, pushing up in the starter trays, going to make some great eating this summer. The tomatoes are even looking good; I think another week or two and I will transplant them outside. I gotta make sure I mark them clearly so we save the seeds from the heirloom plants for use next year.

Feb 8 (Mon) –

Gonna use the computer for my journal writing, way easier for me and legible if anyone ever decides to read this. I talked to the missionaries on the phone this morning; we are going to start having them over for the lessons. First one is tonight; of course we are going to feed them, the boys gotta eat. Lara really wants to take the lessons now, I mean really wants to.

Lara said she felt a really cool "thing" when the Bishop read the letter about journal writing. She isn't sure she can do it but is glad that I am writing in mine.

There was something about that letter at church. I will have to pray more about it. I know for about the last two months or so it seemed like a whole bunch more folks had been talking about cannery orders, food storage and Provident Living. Interesting!

It will be an interesting week to say the least.

February 9th (Tues) –

5:00am - Missionaries were over last night. It was pretty cool, nice guys, you can feel the spirit. They ate like horses, missionaries usually do, and the lesson was great. They are going to be back on Wednesday night, and duh, we are going to feed them again. Glad we have food storage.

9:30pm - Sister Marion is sooooo cool, I am very grateful to her. I was worried that we could only get 4 cases per family on the last order before the cannery closes. But now that she said I could turn in four

separate orders, one for each of our group's families, well, that is a God send, a real blessing!! That is 16 more cases of food for our group. That's about 2 – 3 months more of food for us or it will make some great charity food to give away when it comes to it.

The garden looked good this morning but I see the birds are working on some of the onion sprouts. I am going to have to put that landscape mesh up to keep the birds out of it, maybe even put up the fake owl to scare them off. The cloth should also help protect the little plants from the intense sun as well. I wonder if it will help conserve water?

I am really glad I put that water tank in the back yard when I did. It's only 250 gallons but that will handle the garden for a while if the city water fails. The unexpected late winter rain all but filled it up, I topped it off with tap water to be on the safe side. I am going to keep it covered until I need it. With the MSR Sweetwater filter I bet it would be perfectly acceptable drinking water should we need it. I thought it was cool that Roy didn't even notice it was there when he came over. I guess I buried it and landscaped it pretty dang well. I am soooooooooooooo good!!!

I did have a thought while eating dinner talking to Lara, a couple weeks ago Breitbart had an article about President Hewsane recruiting kids from high school for a summer service program called US ServCorp. I knew he wanted to do this, he talked about it during his campaign, but this is the first that I heard he actually was doing it. Today Drudge had an article that talked about recruiting college kids, especially athletes. And one of their duties was to be security during natural disasters, to supplement local law enforcement, making the job easier for relief workers to supply aid to disaster victims. I don't believe it for a second. Something is up, I wonder if this might be the start of the national civilian defense force that King Hewsane talked about.

February 10th –

Wow, King Hewsane surprised me once again! Reports are all over the news that he issued an Executive Order stopping corporations from contributing to political campaigns. This is in response to the Supreme Court overturning the part of McCann-Fiensilver that had been preventing corporate political contributions. So Hewsane wasn't kidding when he threatened the Supreme Court!! McCann came out and praised Hewsane for it. I even heard that McCann is considering switching to the

Democratic Party. That doesn't surprise me, McCann is a true liberal and a nasty politician; very mean and considered a thug in Arizona. That will give Hewsane a 60-seat Senate once again. This political crap is nasty, unneeded and unwanted!

I got the last of Lara's 9mm bullets reloaded tonight after dinner. That gives her 2,000 rounds of 9mm for her pistol; I consider that more than the minimum (500 is minimum) we need to have on hand should things get bad. I still have plenty of brass stored and I have another 500 rounds of 147 grain XTP bullets on order. When they come in I will reload that as she practices with what she has. I think the 147gr XTP is the best 9mm round out there, period. The Golden Saber is the next best with the 124 grain Remington JHP next.

I still have almost 2,300 rounds of .223 brass to reload. I probably won't need it since I already have over 3,000 rounds now but I can always trade it or let Don use it in his Bravo Company AR-15; best M4 style AR-15 carbine on the market! Well, right up there with the Spikes guns. Gotta finish loading the .308 too. Man! Always reloading to do. But when it becomes illegal or extremely expensive to buy ammunition, I will have plenty and the ability to reload my own.

I am hoping to still get some powder. Kalifornia has already outlawed the sale of gun powder in any form, New York is supposed to vote on it later this month. I am thinking this is a trend and we better keep our eyes open. I want to buy another 20 pounds of powder, 15 for rifle reloading and 5 for pistols. I will bury it in the back yard under the garden in those water-tight metal ammo boxes after I've sealed the powder jugs in the "seal-a-meal" bags.

Brother Scotter just up the street is coming over later tonight, I have been expecting him. He is a conservative/Constitutionalist like us and I think he is worried. I am going to open up a little to him but not really tell him about our group, I don't know him that well yet. But I will talk about a neighborhood watch program. We need one, it could really help out and it would be a great way to get to know him. I think he is cool, but I am very cautious talking to anyone too much these days. Better safe than sorry. Loose lips sink ships!

Lara is worried about her job, says the owners are struggling. She thinks it has to do with their other properties but she isn't sure. I am glad I have my BLM job during these times.

I need to work on better prayers, an area that I need improvement on if I am going to get re-baptized.

February 11 (Thurs)–

It went well with Brother Scotter, we are going to work on the neighborhood watch program and I will keep talking and see where he is on current events and if he supports the same goals & objectives as we do.

Talked to Roy & Mike this morning about a lot of logistical stuff. We decided on Marine band radios for our operational radio system. Most of us have the little Motorola family radios, they stink. But we figure they have a place. We won't use them unless we think we are being watched. Then we will use them only to "false flag" stuff. All the CommPlan info was decided, here is the outcome:

- Marine band for operation issues and logistic matters.
- Handhelds for each person with 1 spare for every 3 that are working.
 - AA batteries, we will have 4 sets of rechargeable batteries for each. Each family will have 2 solar battery chargers, 2 families will have 1 brand the other 2 will have the same brand but different than the first. That way we have spare parts but if one brand has an inherent defect we don't have all our eggs in one basket.
 - The group will have 2 big mobiles like a boat would have.
 - We will try to find a big base station unit that we can afford. I bet they are expensive.
 - We will use family radios as we mentioned above. Seems there is at least 1 for each person.
 - Mike & Don have CB's in their trucks. Roy & I are going to buy a CB for our trucks and I think I will actually buy 2. When I told Roy he chuckled, he was thinking the same thing.
 - We also decided to get a Ham radio (shortwave) as well. Roy thought he might have a line on a unit. A guy wanting a rifle had talked to him about a trade, Roy will call him and see if he is still interested.
 - I talked about a written CommPlan, blank stares. I said give it a chance, then they elected me to put one together. At least Mike wants to help.

10:15pm - I ordered a handheld for Lara & I plus an extra one online from Amazon.com. Yeah, Amazon, they had the best price and 2nd

day shipping was only an extra \$40. It was worth it. I've got the batteries so I am not worried about that part.

I found a website for mobiles but I want the group to chip in before I order two.

Interesting piece of info today from Grubbs - Hewsane's Michelin Man (a.k.a. Presidential Press Secretary). Grubbs was asked by John Tappen (ABC) if Hewsane was still committed to the change he had talked about during his campaign. Grubbs responded that Hewsane was just as committed to fundamentally transforming America now as he was during his campaign. Grubbs went on to say that America needed to be changed and it was going to be changed because it was the right thing to do, it was the right thing for all Americans who loved their country; and they must support the changes.

When Tappen asked a follow-up question for clarification Grubbs said more information and additional plans would be coming out in the days and weeks to come. Then BAM - end of press conference.

Now, did Grubbs make a slip and speak the truth? Or was this some "float a balloon" kinda thing? What exactly did this mean? "Am I turning paranoid?" would probably be a better question!

The international wildcard continues to be Iran, far more so than North Korea. I expect Iran to ramp up it's missile program. They shot that rocket into space last week. If they put a nuclear device on it they could hit Israel or even us now. If they really wanted to ding us they would detonate it above the earth in space over us and the EMP would be devastating, probably more fear factor and effective than actually detonating it on the ground or an air strike. I know they will hit Israel with it as soon as they can get a nuke/rocket operational. Israel won't stand for it and will strike back. When that happens, the financial markets will tank, oil will go sky high and we will get sucked into yet another war.

But Hewsane is very weak and very inexperienced, he might easily crumble under the increasing international tensions. Now that would be bad for us as a nation coz at some point we would have to earn back respect in the world or everyone would walk all over us. It was different when we were both a super power and an economic power house. Now we are only a super power and China is the economic power. If China catches up to us as a world super power then we are hurting. All the liberals and

progressives will celebrate our nation's demise. That will be a dark day but I fear it is coming.

Feb 12 (Fri) –

Very tired, gotta go to bed but I had to write about Pres. Urkel's Press Secretary made the weirdest comment on MSNBC (a.k.a. Hewsane Propaganda Machine). Grubbs said the President recognized that there were some Supreme Court Justices that have been considering retirement for various reasons. He said outright this might be a good time for that retirement considering the "wonderful transformation" that was taking place in America. Grubbs assured everyone that Hewsane would be very fair and "centrist" is his nominations for any retiring justices. Yeah, uh huh, right, Hewsane a centrist my butt!!! But why did Grubbs talk about it on TV?

News tonight reported 5 home invasions here in town, two nearby. What the heck!!!!???

Too tired to think, goodnight.

February 13 (Saturday) –

Well, more journal writing, it's kinda tough to do since I didn't do it for a really long time. But the church has encouraged that every member needs to start keeping a journal, that it would be "in keeping with the desires of our Heavenly Father at this point in our country's history." What does that mean?

One of the wacko lib sisters at church said during Sunday School last Sunday that it was because of the historic nature of Hewsane as President. I couldn't keep my mouth shut and I said, "Yes, the most disastrous presidency in the history of the United States." I thought she was going to have a stroke she turned so red. She called me an "ignorant right-wing extremist." Before I could say anything Brother Gray mentioned that factually, according to the statistics, I was right. Sister Marham (our class teacher) stopped the conversation at that point and got the class back on track. Sister Ultra Lib got up and stormed out of class. I bet she went straight to the Bishop's office. I don't care, she was out-of-line.

I was listening to Fox News this morning and they said 42 banks were placed under control of the FDIC, that only 33 were being taken over by

other banks, the rest were being shut down completely. That brings this year's total to over 70, that's half of what it was all of last year. Up on the VEIL blog I wrote several weeks ago that based on trends that this year would be devastating for bank closures, it's proving true. But the year is only 6 weeks old, very scary!

Another point is the DOW was down another 300 points this week. The downward slide started the week of January 11 when Urkel stated he was going to "penalty tax" the banks, even if they had not received TRAP funding. DOW went down 500+ points that week, leveled off the following week but has been down over 200 each week since. Traders didn't like that, it dropped below some historic or some chart low mark. That worries me as well. I am glad Lara called Wells Fargo and executed a transfer to the credit union; I think her IRA's will be safer there in a CD. Well, as safe as it can be. If the market continues to drop we have talked about cashing in her IRA's regardless of the penalty. We would rather have the money in-hand than wasting away in the market or a bank. I think we should buy at least a 1000-count bag of pre-1965 dimes (90% silver) and hide it in the house somewhere. It just might come in handy.

And check this out, Lieberwitz from CT (McCann's old buddy) just announced that he is rejoining the Democratic Party so he can play a part in this "historic time in America's history." Good ole Joe is a liberal, always was, always will be, and he is back in Hewsane's good graces once again!

Speaking of money, I am so glad for my job with BLM. It's like working for the devil that I hate so much (the corrupt federal government) but it is a steady secure job that is paying good money. We are so much better off than a lot of people. Many have lost their jobs and had no savings either. I am amazed at the number of "for sale" signs I am seeing show up around town. Mike says they are mostly foreclosures or "walk a-ways." I know we are upside down in this house but I can't do a thing about it right now. I will hang in there, pay the mortgage and hope for the best.

I hope I am not selling my soul to the devil with my job at BLM, the dreaded federal government. There are times when people hear who I work for, well, they give me a dirty look and some won't even talk to me anymore. I want them to know how I feel but I better keep my mouth shut for now. But please, please, I want to maintain my soul and my sanity!

Let's see, oh, I planted more tomato seeds today. I am using some more of the heirloom seeds to see how they do. I hope they do well, because I want to save some of the seeds from this year's crop to plant for next year. The little indoor planters are working really well; I can't wait to move them outside. But I gotta finish building the outside garden boxes first. Just seems like there is more work than there is time. I gotta finish reloading those .308 rounds too. The Remington 150grain bronze tip seems to be an awesome round. Roy recommended it very highly as did Don, and they should know. I am glad I bought all that 2230 powder and CCI primers when I had the chance; it is all getting in short supply again. Roy can't tell me why coz he doesn't know, nor do his suppliers know exactly why. It's gotta be the liberal progressive anti-gun crap. Kinda nice having a sporting goods store owner as a friend.

I keep getting the "feeling" that there is more I need to be doing. It's like seeing the storm coming across the lake and knowing you aren't ready for it. I wish I could figure it out, I will talk to Lara about it, she is great to talk with.

February 14 (Sun) –

Church was a great spiritual uplift this morning, a much needed one. Seems as if everyone around us is tense, apprehensive, and they all "know" something is wrong but can't seem to put their finger on it. What is bothering me is watching so many folks not do anything, absolutely nothing, to prepare for whatever might be coming. I mean, why not put a week or two's worth of food in the cabinet??? What harm can that do! Have a few extra cases of water on hand. Something!!! Anything!!!

In priesthood class this afternoon we went over "The Family - A Proclamation To The World", what an incredible inspired document!! When you read it you know it is speaking directly to you concerning the world today. Anyone with a spiritual base knows the meaning, and can see God's word. We talked at length specifically as it relates to a father's / husband's responsibility for the family. "Protection"! Yes, spiritual to be sure; but, it clearly states physical as well. Along with being the provider for the family. Some of the liberal men bristled and objected to it, several got very angry and left. One shouted back at us that we would regret such beliefs and that we would see who was in charge and who wasn't. He's a cop on the local city PD force.

This evening watching the news there were reports of increased fighting by some splinter group of Al Qaida or Hamas but that they were 10 times more brutal. I bet oil goes up in price tomorrow, just what the stock market needs. I am glad I moved my 401k funds out of stock mutual funds into gov't bond fund. If they had a cash fund I would use that. I already maxed my "loan" amount, too bad I can't just cash it out. Lara would kill me!

February 15 (Monday) –

Radios came in!!!! The smallest things make me happy anymore. Tested them and they work fine. Roy ordered theirs from Amazon too as soon as I told him about my deal. Mike just ordered his, not sure about Don. We should have ordered them all together, I bet we could have gotten a better price and it would have been done.

More good news about the radio stuff, Roy did a deal on Saturday for the shortwave unit. Roy traded a really nice used Remington 700 to the guy for the radio. The radio is a Yaesu FT-897S with an auto-tuner. Turns out he had this huge antenna array to go along with it and a whole lot of wire that he said could be used as an antenna. The best part of the deal, a a huge box of parts, a user's manual and another book all about Ham radio stuff.

All of my .308 rounds are now loaded, gaged, & primers sealed. It takes forever! I am glad I got that done. It is all (except for immediate use stuff) in sealed metal ammo cans. I even used silicone seal around the edges, water & dust tight my friend!! I am going to stop reloading once I finish the boatload of .223 brass and then pack up the reloading gear. I want to lower my profile should anyone come snooping around the house.

What I will start doing next is using my Dillon and Wilson case gages to double check that all my reloaded .223 & pistol ammo will cleanly fit my weapons. Once that is done then I will start sealing the primers in the brass cases with Markon Custom Bullet and Primer Sealer. Hey, it will take forever and will be insanely tedious, ..but what else do I have to do in the evenings ;)

Weird thing in the news today, 11 more Congressional Representatives from the Republican Party switched to the Dems over the weekend. They said they could see Hewsane's dream and vision for America, ."..one that all Americans will find themselves accepting, ."

Yeah, you read it right. Rats are jumping ship, King Barry is lining up his court jesters, there is something going on up there in Congress and it all stinks, stinks worse than normal.

We talked today and decided that “multi-cam” would be a cammo pattern of choice for the group. It’s funny how that happened since I already have Lara & I three full sets each of the stuff. I think Don might have already had it too. I know Mike had a little desert stuff and Roy had nothing. I have a good source for it, I was appointed the lead to coordinate and make the purchase. Yeah, they remembered my sarcastic point about buying radios together, so I got elected for this. I didn’t mind a bit. I will have sizes tonight, order tomorrow, overnight shipping and “we are in like Flynn.”

Lara did seem a little down again tonight. The property owners she works for were in town and there was a big meeting with the company bigwigs. She said it didn’t sound like it went well. Meeting scheduled for Friday, it’s an all employee meeting.

You know, I think the reason why the church wanted us to start (or continue) writing in journals is to record all this stuff that is happening. Just like in the early days of the church. It was a lot easier to put together the history of the church when you had all those journal entries to reference. I wonder if that is it?

Buzz about Grubb’s talking about the Supreme Court of the United States (SCOTUS) is heating up. Limbaugh is livid as is Levine. Hannity is calling this another example of Hewsane’s arrogance and desire to take over the US. Judge Napolitano on Fox is calling this direct interference with the Supreme Court and likened this to when FDR made his move to stack the Supreme Court with socialists. Several leading Republicans in the Senate called for an ethics investigation into this move by King Barry. Now that is funny, .Congress investigating the ethics of anyone!

February 16 (Tues) –

Protest downtown this afternoon, it ran into evening till after dark. Police came in very heavy handed, armored vehicles, full-blown SWAT units, attack dogs and lit the protestors up with tear gas and stun grenades. Arrested over 100, I think maybe a dozen or so hurt. But, all the cell phone video shows that the protestors really weren’t all that rowdy. Sure,

screaming, chanting, blocking the street but not really violent. Cops sure lit em up though.

I am keeping my eye on Sam's Club. They have these 6-gallon buckets full of different kinds of freeze dried food, they call it a month's supply of food for 1 person. I am not so sure about that but the price is right, \$97.00 And sometimes they run it at a price of \$67.00. No meat in the meals but that is ok, still about a dollar a meal regular price and 75 cents when it is on sale. I gotta keep my eyes open for deals like that.

I am feeling a sense of urgency during my prayers and scripture reading. Not sure about what, just the "feeling."

February 17 (Weds) –

Couple local black leaders were on TV complaining about the way the police handled the demonstration yesterday. They said it was far too aggressive on the part of police. The protestors just wanted to make their message heard that they are being left out of society and don't have any hope for the future unless we support the President. The guy seemed sincere enough. I just wonder if he realizes what party has been running their show for the last 100 years and where it has gotten them. Not saying Republicans are much better. The more I look at the Libertarian ideals the more I see our Founding Fathers. But our Founders had a solid concept of a civil society as well. The more I read, the more I like what I see with the Libertarians.

Long talk with Mike. He wants us more involved in the radio side of things. He is convinced that "communications" is a key aspect of preparedness. He is 100% right!!! Without the ability to communicate we will be severely hampered. I told him I had \$700 squirreled away, I was prompted to let him use it to get what he felt we needed. His reply, "I knew you would, that's why I brought it to you." He was prompted, I was prompted, man, times are freaky!

February 18 (Thursday) –

All the cammo came in!! And it was a boat load! They had everything, which thrilled me. And the guy came through with the bonus like he said he would, 30 multi-cam American flags, and best of all - 28 multi-cam "Don't Tread on Me" flags. That is so cool. We are going to

wear the US flag on our left sleeve vs. right (like the military) to show it is closer to our hearts. The DTOM patch on the right, to show that it is the “right” attitude. I will wear my “Oath Keepers” rocker over the DTOM patch.

We have decided not to wear the cammo clothing at all right now, not anywhere. We don’t want to draw any attention to ourselves for any reason. We figured we would know when the right time would be.

We did forget one thing, boots. Well, I’ve got them for Lara & I but the others are kind of hit and miss on footwear. We will discuss it on Sunday at the potluck.

Read on Drudge website this morning that China is accelerating their “blue water” Navy fleet. I knew they were mad at us for selling more arms (the advanced stuff) to Taiwan in January. They said they were upset then, but this was the first action I had heard of. Blue water navy means only one thing, the ability for their navy to strike far from China. Part of that includes 2 nuclear carriers. They released pictures of them, beautiful ships actually, as big as ours. Some retired navy admiral said on Fox News this morning this caught us completely by surprise, we had no idea that they had nuclear carriers under construction let alone almost ready for sea trials. You couple this with the Russians announcing their new stealth fighter last month and you start getting a little uglier picture of what might be happening.

The last cannery items should be coming in next Tuesday. I will be glad to see the cases of food come in but it breaks my heart to know there won’t be any more. Brother Carlisle wouldn’t give me specifics but indicated that it was getting too dangerous to have the cannery in El Paso. Sounds weird, but I don’t have to understand everything, I rarely do.

I called around the group today, seems everyone has their Marine radios now. We are going to try for a radio exercise this Saturday night and see how it works out. Roy is trying to talk the ham radio guy into actually setting up the shortwave unit at his shop to see how it works.

I better touch base with the groups from Houston, and AZ to see if we can reach each other on the Ham radio. It would only be at night, I think, but that would still be very cool.

Talked to Steve today about fire season, still a long ways off due to the rain. Seems the farmers are all loving the rain but it isn’t helping our

overtime hours. Oh well, rather have happy farmers and ranchers than happy firefighters, not!

February 19th (Friday) –

I don't think I will write much tonight, sitting here in the dark. Yup, the dark!! Dang power is off AGAIN!! Twice this last week, what's up with that!?

A couple of the neighbors and I talked. We are going to form an informal Neighborhood Watch groups and start keeping our eyes open at night. Some funky stuff going on and we don't want to get caught flat-footed. We won't be an "official" group; no reason to bring the police into it. They have no legal responsibility to protect us, and lately it seems like they have very little desire either.

I guess the most disturbing part of it is hearing gunshots; sounds like rifle fire, maybe pistol. But there is no way I am going to fire up the generator. I could, but I won't. It would draw attention to the fact we have electricity. All the books I read about bad times with no power grid is the bad guys look for houses with lights. I don't want them looking here!!

Things had died down about SCOTUSgate (as it is being called now) in the media. But today the old lady of the Supreme Court announced her retirement for health reasons. I am not sorry to see her leave because she was a HUGE liberal/progressive/socialist; she had even worked for the ACLU for crying out loud!!! But Hewsane is sure to pick someone just as radical, if not more so. I have no confidence that King Barry will pick anyone who believes in the Constitution. When he picked Sataman it was obvious he was going to load the court with anti-white, anti-male, anti-conservative, anti-Constitution, pro-abortion people. Sataman is about as qualified to be a SCOTUS as I am. It was obvious he was pandering to the Hispanic special interests and women. She was not the most qualified and I never heard anyone say she was, unless they are another left-winger!

10:15pm - BumbleBarry released a statement telling America blah, blah, blah, about the old lady and then how gratified he was that he had the opportunity to place yet another justice on the Supreme Court. He assured us he would pick someone every bit as qualified as his first pick (Sataman) to serve America during this fundamental transformational period in American history, someone who would be dedicated to changing America he says. That doesn't sound good for America or the Constitution.

Lara is kinda touchy lately. I think the final month before the wedding is getting to her, the stress and all. I am sure her losing her job hasn't helped anything. I still don't understand why they fired her, she was an excellent property manager. But I also don't mind that she is now going to be home during the day with Alley. I am a little nervous about some of the things that are happening and I just as soon not have Lara working on that end of town. The gang activity has picked up, you can see the tagging increase and four murders last weekend!! All the murders were druggies so no big loss.

Oh, almost forgot, I bought the last 2 rolls of barbed wire from McCoy's! It's the heavy stuff and I am glad I got it. But it was \$30 per roll more than the one I bought a year ago. I don't really care, I am just glad I have it. It was funny when the guy loading it was asking me where my ranch was. I can just bet he knew I was lying but I wasn't going to tell him I don't own a ranch. I wasn't born yesterday, duh!

I gotta remember to buy the last of those 3" candles at the Dollar Store. They lasted all night and there is still plenty of candle left. I think we should melt down our stubs into candle wax bricks in the old bread pans. Then later we can make candles from that supply if we need to. Yeah!!! Living just like they did in Colonial times, how fun, not!

February 20 (Saturday) –

The latest Hewsane scheme is a new tax plan to bring down the deficit. He has promised that this tax increase will go completely to reduce the deficit; the deficit that he once again blames entirely on his predecessor. Of course he forgets that the Dems controlled the purse strings and that he has exceeded all of his predecessor's budget deficits combined and just with his current deficit! Anyways, his latest plan is targeted only at the "ultra-rich" he again pledged to never raise taxes on the "working man." He used to say the middle class but now he uses the term working man. Carl Marx would be soooooo proud. On anyone making over \$250k their tax rate goes up to 65%, then the next year it climbs to 85%. How can they justify forcefully confiscating money that an individual has worked for and earned?? That concept is beyond me.

Yes you read all of that correctly, I am not kidding! And here is a little kicker, he says if that doesn't work he will continue to "level the playing field" for the working man in the name of "economic justice." He

almost yelled that the rich must pay their fair share and to right the wrongs of past generations.

I wonder where the taxing will stop, or even if it will?

I don't think Hewsane has any concept of numbers, especially \$ numbers. To him I think it is all theory, like Monopoly game money. To him it is just something to be talked about and moved around without any regard to how it really affects people and the country.

Then again, if he had ever held a real job prior to being President, you know, like working for a living or running a business, ANYTHING, then maybe he would know about money and budgets and paying bills and all that business and family stuff. But he hasn't a clue, and we are paying the price individually and as a country.

On a better note, we have the missionaries coming over for dinner and a lesson again tonight. This will be a big one, the first vision. I am keeping my fingers crossed for Lara.

11:30pm - A quick note, Lara said she knows the first vision is true!!

February 21, (Sunday) –

While watching MSNBC this morning I heard that Hewsane announced the nomination of Susan N. Hermmom as SCOTUS Justice to replace the old lady. He said she was the natural choice for a replacement. So here are a couple questions that come to my mind:

How did he get this person in mind so fast unless she was already the front runner and had been vetted?

Why a female?

Why another ACLU attorney, head of the ACLU actually?

Gotta get to church!!

5:00pm - The news first, Senate Majority Leader Harry Red and Senator Leyman head of the Senate Judiciary Committee (real progressive) released a joint statement that Hermmom would be approved and confirmed immediately. They said how she was a natural pick, the best qualified and had across-the-board support from every corner of the political spectrum.

How can they say that? Confirmation hearings haven't even been held! The Repubs agreed to this already?

About an hour after the Dems made their statement Senate Minority Leader McCannon and House Minority Leader Benner appeared at a press

conference stating they had no advance knowledge of Hermmom's nomination, they had not been consulted and insisted on fair consideration be given to her through the confirmation hearing process vs. immediate confirmation.

Now church stuff, during the Sacrament Meeting I noticed two men in the back row on the opposite side of the church where I normally sit with Lara. I just knew there were some kind of law enforcement, I had that feeling. I thought I saw a not so subtle bulge where their service weapon would be. I said something to Lara, she was real upset. Right after the meeting she bolted to them before I knew what was happening. I was worried she would give them a lashing coz it was obvious they were "on the job." But she just walked by them; well, kinda. She "accidentally" brushed into one as she kinda tripped. Later when she sat down next to me in Sunday School class she said that at least one was in-fact carrying and she did see a badge on the other on his belt under his suit jacket. She's a tricky one!

Later in priesthood class the cop who spouted off last week was silent but I swear he had a smirk on his face the whole time. Somehow I just know what is happening. This ain't good, and I fear it is going to get much much worse.

Oh, and the news was reporting that the national headquarters of OathKeepers was burglarized last night. They think computers were tampered with but none were stolen. But vending machines were broken into as well as desk drawers. Bummer! What a great organization of dedicated patriots who truly care about our country and the Constitution!

February 22nd (Monday) –

Stuart Barney appeared on Fox News this morning and railed against the latest tax plan. Bottom line, he said Hewsane couldn't be doing more to "destroy the American economy and eliminate America as a premier world power." He finished saying that American Colonists would have never tolerated Hewsane's actions any more than they tolerated King George's actions in the 1700's.

McCann (recently turned Democrat) came on right afterwards as the liberal response. He said Barney didn't have a fundamental understanding of the American system or politics. He also went on to say that Barney bordered on a fine line of "inciting a revolution." McCann said that Barney

would be held accountable for his actions and he was going to request that the FCC investigate Barney's actions for possible prosecution by the Justice Department.

Ain't it great to live in America these days!?!?!?!?

But you know, in all reality we might be seeing a significant point in American history taking place. There is a huge battle between liberal socialist philosophy and the traditional Constitutional-based philosophy. Of course I am on the side of the Constitution. If for no other reasons:

- There is no successful socialist or communist country in the world.
- There is no successful liberal program in our country.
- Liberals want everything their way and demand no other voice to be heard.
- There is a longer list but no more time before work, gotta go.

9:35pm - Heading to bed in a minute, we have a couple small fires burning outside of Lordsburg that I have to go to in the morning. But before I turn in I had to relate that the DOW dropped another 325 points today. Several of the talking heads on MSNBC said that was uncalled for and that the underlying economic fundamentals under Hewsane were improving. They said the chances for this economy to continue its recovery were assured and that investors should take note that they are missing a chance of huge market gains.

Senate Majority Leader Harry Red appeared on TV this morning saying that the Senate had a procedure to allow a motion by the Senate Judiciary Committee Chairman to move to by-pass hearings and provide immediate confirmation of Hermmom. He said it would take place in a special session this evening.

What they didn't mention was a number of Republicans are out of town and wouldn't be able to participate in the vote. Wouldn't matter anyway, Dems have a super majority PLUS EXTRA. The real problem is no confirmation hearings, at least there she could have been revealed for the ultra-progressive socialist (extreme leftist) that she is.

11:15 pm - Just before 1:00am (in Washington DC) Hermmom was confirmed as a Justice and Hewsane had her immediately sworn in. No TV cameras, just a single WH photographer, only one picture released. There is something very wrong about all of this, very very wrong. More dark clouds are appearing on the horizon, now I am getting really worried that

the “fundamental change” Hewsane promised is really coming, and coming quick.

Not a single word from republicans about Hermmom as a Supreme Court justice, not a single word from any of them. But I can only imagine that the conservative radio & TV folks will be nuts in the morning!

I just don't have a good feeling about this, not at all. I am thinking this is a repeat of FDR trying to pack the court to push his socialist agenda even harder during the 1930's and 1940's. Fortunately FDR was stopped back then or we would be a communist country today. No wonder FDR got along so well with Stalin during the war!! Now things make even more sense.

February 23 (Tuesday) –

Market down again this morning. It dumped about 200 points right at the opening then slowly gained it all back. But then dumped 100 points right at the close. Gold is flat, silver is dropping a bit and copper is dropping pretty noticeably. Copper? Yeah, it “indicates” the projected economic growth vs. a true precious metal. Copper will drop in price when construction and electronic manufacturing is headed down, same with electronics. Many industries use a lot of it in wire and other components.

Lara is gathering more and more recipes for use while “camping.” She is printing them out on 24# paper vs. 20# paper. And the notebook she is storing them in zips shut. Good girl!

Mike called me and he wants to talk about Ham radios, I really don't have the time. I think I hurt his feelings but I told him to use the money the best way he can, doing what he thinks is right. He said something about these little handhelds that are supposed to be great radios. Maybe I better spend more time with him.

We are getting weird direction at work. Seems like no one is in charge but all these upper-middle managers from Washington are just pouring out directives for us to follow. Mostly how to restore the land back to wildlife and get man off the land. Doesn't match our historical mission or the needs of the locals. The Washington'ites don't seem to give a dang about what we think, just them and their wildlife projects.

Feb 24, (Weds) –

It's been a crazy week, work has been nuts. We have the national review coming up this year and this is the big show for us. After almost being shutdown 4 years ago we are laying it all on the line. This is the primary reason Steve hired me, to get the fire program in shape and pass the review in flying colors. We are ready, to be sure, but there are so many details to cover, it is NEVER done!!

But here is the weird part, I think it doesn't matter a single bit. In my prayers lately I keep asking God to help me understand what to do and how to prepare. I get the "prepare" answer pretty clear. But when I ask for guidance on anything longer term or general stuff about life, well, the answers get fuzzy. I know I am not doing all the things I should be doing, but it just seems as if, well, I can't really explain it. I will just keep praying about it.

The whole Supreme Court thing was a hot topic for most of the week. Everyone but Fox and the conservative radio folks have almost quit talking about it. Most were praising Hewsane for quick action in filling the vacant seat; none are questioning his pick of Hermmom or questioning her ACLU connection and extreme left-winger views. Of course, it fits who they if the leftist media want as well. Where is the voice of reason and impartiality any more in the media?

Lara is doing incredibly well, all things considered. It's been a week since they fired her, well "fired" is really not the right word. They said they had to slash expenses, and she was a big expense. I guess they figured since she had gotten good tenants in and kept the place full that they could take over and not need her. I think they are wrong, but it's their apartment business.

The best news is Lara saying prayers with me regularly and the lessons are going really well. I wouldn't doubt that she gets baptized at the same time I get re-baptized or shortly thereafter. She won't really talk about it, but I see her thinking about it and she isn't objecting to anything. Time will tell, and I will keep praying.

On a down note, there is a huge upswing in shootings happening; almost 1 or 2 a day now. It used to be the occasional gang shooting but it has gone beyond that. And 3 home invasions this week; we are starting to sound just like Phoenix or Juarez! Lara and I have agreed that we will both always carry when we are out of the house and we both will always have

our pistols nearby at the house. I think I will start actually carrying mine on my belt all the time when home. Sounds pretty paranoid huh?

February 25 (Thursday)–

It's very late, been up preparing for the garage sale. I will be glad when it is over!!! But I will also be glad to have the money from it as well. We have gotten rid of so much stuff, it is amazing. I had no idea we had so much stuff around the house we just never really used. But the money will go towards more "prep" items on our list. It is surprising how short that "must have" list is getting. But we have been working hard on it for almost 4 years now with every spare dime we had, and some not so spare dimes. But we both had that confirmation that we had better get our house in order and be prepared for whatever comes our way. It is amazing how blessed we have been in the last 2 years, far more than I would have ever imagined.

Sorry, side-tracked there for a minute. What I really wanted to write down was Grubbs announcing a more significant Hewsane nationwide address on Saturday. Hewsane has been using his Saturday addresses to push his agenda but King Barry has been really pushing the limits lately. But they seem to only be limits on a few people anymore. So many people either agree with him or don't care anymore. Maybe they have just resigned themselves to the inevitable. Not me! Not now! Not here! Not ever!!

But I don't like what I am seeing and I have a bad feeling about this Saturday address.

February 27 (Sat) –

Well, where do I start this? Hewsane held his nationwide address, a pre-recorded speech from the Oval Office. Here are the high points:

- He stated that he is seeing an incredible, significant and positive change occurring in America.
- He says that people are getting back to work, increasing their income and improving their standard of living.
- He talked about "economic justice" now playing such a valuable role in our society and how reducing the greed of a few has benefited the many who had been deprived for so long.

- Then an interesting turn, he talked about how the WH is receiving 10's of thousands of emails and phone calls every day complaining of the slow pace of change, of the Congress moving so slowly to implement those things that can benefit all Americans.
- Then the other shoe dropped, he said people were calling on him as President to exercise his effective authority and provide much needed leadership by pushing forward the change he was elected to accomplish. But he didn't want to push what he felt was right for America without the support of the people.
- So effective Monday morning there would be a website for people to go to and voice their opinion on what he should do as President. To either expedite change or allow congress to continue their slow and obstructionist pace that was not meeting the needs of the American working class.
- He said he felt confident that the voice of the American workers would be heard and that America was on the right track to "glorious days ahead" where everyone was equal, with the ability to pursue their dreams as they see fit without being held back by the greed of so few. Held back by limitations that had been put upon our citizens for the last 230+ years.

When it was over I was so sick to my stomach, I could have thrown up. This guy is out of his mind. He sounds like another infamous populace leader back in the 1930's. By the very definition, a mad man. It is as if there is no concept among our politicians & leaders of what our Founding Fathers saw, knew, and feared.

I already know what the outcome of this "website poll" is going to be, the formal coronation of King Hewsane.

February 28 (Sunday) –

{Hey, once every 4-years. What better day to have as an extra, Sunday!}

Couldn't sleep real well last night, not entirely sure why. We had a good practice shoot yesterday afternoon. But for the first time we had people come around while we were shooting. We knew other people occasionally used the same spot we had found but we had never actually seen anyone out there. I am glad we didn't have any ammo on or anything

weird. After we spotted them, they watched us for a while then left. We were practicing responding to a hostage situation when we first spotted them. I can't imagine what might have gone through their minds when they saw us and saw what we were doing. I wonder if they thought we were cops or something?

We talked for almost an hour after practice. Everyone is jittery, especially Mike, nothing unusual there, he's more on top of stuff than the rest of us. It is obvious to us what King Barry is doing but we are not sure how far this will go. I am thinking that maybe the elections in November will cure all of this. Roy is saying we might not even have elections in Nov. That I highly doubt, just can't see how BumbleBarry would prevent them.

Well, gotta get ready for church.

11:10 - Same guys at church today. What do they want? Our cop buddy introduced a friend of his during Priesthood. Another cop. He said he was from DHS, yup DHS, and he was a member of the church and he was very interested in meeting us once he heard about us. That stinks!!! What the heck, I feel like this is the 1930's, in Germany. Is this what it is coming to? This new guy had a very bad "feel" to him. He talked about his neighbor was an FBI agent and they talked all the time. He was saying something, and I didn't like the message.

I need to be more understanding and compassionate towards everyone, especially members of the group. There is so much I have to do spiritually to be where I want to be, where I think I am going to need to be. Dark clouds are forming for this country, the storm is coming, it will strike, and it will be very very ugly. I know this now, I've prayed about it, I know it to be true. Our future is unfolding before our very eyes.

CHAPTER 2

MARCH – YEAR 1

"All that is necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing." -- *Leo Tolstoy (War and Peace)*

"He who is prudent and lies in wait for an enemy who is not, will be victorious." --Sun Tzu

March 1st (Monday) –

Mike called me again about these Baofeng handheld radios. He talks about them like they are better than a Snickers candy bar! Something like a UV-5r that are dirt cheap and really versatile and way better than our marine band radios. I guess I better listen to him, he's sharp!

Neighborhood Watch patrols are doing good, getting our most every night for a couple hours, sometimes more. Six of us going out, two at a time. I feel like a "mall cop!"

March 2nd (Tuesday) –

We received a memo at work saying we will get a 10% bonus in this paycheck and will receive a 15% pay raise this year and that will continue each year for the next 5 years. Ok, that surprised me big time! I won't turn it down but why now, why no advance word of it, why in bad financial times?

What if they just they want to keep us "happy" right now? I took all of the money out of our bank account immediately after work on the way home. I want the cash in hand to do critical need things with before they change their minds or the banks get hinky. Hewsane says he needs the best and brightest talent working in the federal government so we can effect fundamental change to get America back on track and make America #1 again in the world. Uh huh, of course we do.

Nothing else much going on today. Weeded the garden when I got home and that really soothes me. I gotta do more of that. Just not a whole

lot of weeds in those boxes yet. I should get some more heirloom seeds soon. Once I have the initial supply in, I will have seeds forever if I harvest them right. Gardening, getting my hands in the earth, getting them dirty, really relaxes me for some reason.

March 4 (Thursday) –

Wal-Mart had no ammo on their shelves yesterday afternoon when I stopped in to buy more ammo for the Ruger 10/22. That is without a doubt, no question about it, the very best .22 rifle on the market. But it doesn't do much good to have the best rifle if you are short on ammo. I'm not short of .22 ammo really but I like buying more 22's instead of buying a big lunch; occasionally I will buy some more ammo vs. a "value meal." I think one day those .22 bullets will be worth more than paper money. They might end up being a great barter item or payment system like silver dimes.

Anyways, at Wal-Mart there was not a single box of ammo of any kind on the shelf, nothing, not even shotgun shells. I asked the kid behind the counter and he said they were told to remove it all from the shelf last night and send it back to the warehouse. Something about a recall, he wasn't sure about the details. Roy might know something.

Compared to last week things are pretty quiet, everything considered. Which is just as well. Missionaries were over again last night. Strange, no lesson, they just wanted to talk and visit. Not like the missionaries. They usually have a specific lesson for me that Lara "listens in on", and she then becomes the center of attention. But last night they just seemed like they wanted to be there, just be with us. Lots of small talk, nothing special. Elder Hansen talked a bunch about his family in Virginia, he sounded nervous or concerned. He didn't say anything was wrong but I just got that feeling. I finally had to tell them it was time to go and I drove them back to their apartment. Kinda weird. Lara has really grown to love the missionaries. She calls them her "kids" or the "tie guys."

March 5th (Friday) –

Another shoe dropped this evening. Grubbs held an evening press conference to release poll numbers that shows 85% of the American public responded that they approve of Hewsane's latest plan that raised taxes on the super-rich (\$250k+ per year income). A follow-up question indicated

that Americans also favor doing more to reduce the budget deficit and everyone feels that additional incomes taxes on the rich is the right move to make. He finished by stating that Hewsane would announce more deficit reducing measures during his Saturday address to the nation.

Then there is Japan announcing today that their parliament will begin debate on American military presence in their country. Former Ambassador to the UN was on Fox News saying he thinks Japan will tell us to get out of their country. This is the first I've heard of this issue so I have no idea what to think might happen. Actually, I don't care, it would be nice to bring those troops home. Japan and China have been getting along lately. Japan is not liking the idea that they are dependent on us for things like their jet fighters, etc.

Another interesting article that I found on Drudge; months ago Montana had released a statement that federal gun laws don't apply to guns made, sold, bought, and used within state of Montana borders. A couple weeks later the Department of Justice under the guidance of the terrorist-freeing Erin Halder warned them that they were wrong, and told the gun dealers in Montana to disregard the state's letter and to "obey" federal regulations.

Well, today Montana's Attorney General once again reiterated their position declaring it was a state's rights issue and not a federal issue. The Montana Attorney General said they are prepared to defend any local gun dealer or manufacturer that came under prosecution by the federal government. They went on to state that they would bring state charges against any federal district attorney who violated Montana state law and would disbar any federal attorney if they put their name to the charges. That would effectively make them no longer an attorney and that is controlled at the state level. They would also file charges in state court against any federal law enforcement officer that tried to enforce "illegal" federal laws. Montana has really thrown down the gauntlet to the feds and against Hewsane & Halder. It should prove interesting to see who flinches first. This is not going to go down well in Washington.

March 6th (Saturday) –

Well, this morning was a surprise, I was watching Fox for their Saturday morning business info and they did one of their famous Fox News

Alert shticks. But this time it actually was something news worthy, although sickening!!

Last Saturday King Barry had the big address where he talked about the people calling and emailing him to do more to change America. Well, get this, he said more than 200million people responded favorably to the poll. He said it was the first time that the real American voice was given a chance to be heard in Washington DC.

He drived on about how proud he was of America and its citizens being brave enough to speak out against the same old political games that were being played in congress. And those same old games were preventing America from moving forward in the right direction. He was proud to represent the average working American and those that have suffered so much under the oppression of Wall Street greed and corruption. He also pointed to “outdated” laws that didn’t sufficiently protect the poor and needy; he mentioned these outdated laws provided no social justice for those who deserved it, to those who were entitled to it.

He went on to say he would now move forward using every power he had as President to fulfill his responsibility to deserving Americans.

That was it, he was done, maybe 4 minutes total. But I think he put a lot of meaning into 4 short minutes.

Then the Fox News folks started shredding it! They expressed outrage and concern about what this might mean. There were some opposing views from liberals praising Hewsane and called this a “new era” for America. That America would finally become the country it was meant to be. I had to turn it off I became so furious!

I am going to go reload or do something productive, maybe a walk to cool off; Ally would enjoy that, such a great dog! Lara and I have made a decision that right after the wedding we are going to get Ally a brother. Now the negotiations have begun!!! I want something big, tough and mean, Lara not so much. She doesn’t want anything bigger than Ally. I told her I wanted something big enough to take down a man. She reminded me that Ally is ½ pit bull and very intimidating. I agreed and shut-up. We aren’t married yet, but I know the rules, ”don’t argue.” I will go about it more subtle, I have my ways, oh yeah, I can handle this, riiiiiiiiight!

The local black leader that spoke out so passionately a couple weeks ago after the protest was arrested in a huge SWAT raid at his home. He was arrested for child pornography on his computer at his home. His 17-

year old son was shot and killed. It was a “no-knock” raid this morning at 3am. Kid thought it was a home invasion and picked up his phone to call police. SWAT guys said it looked like a weapon, he was hit 23 times. Later they said that police found a gun, a revolver I think, under the kid’s bed. Something doesn’t smell right here. No sir, not at all!

March 7 (Sun) –

Church was kinda eventful this morning. The ultra-liberal sister bore her testimony. Again praising BumbleBarry and going on and on about how great he is and how much she appreciates the changes he is bringing to the government. She said “Hewsane is finally bringing us forward to living the United Order and treating us the way God wants us to live together.” I could have had a stroke right there and then but I kept my mouth shut. Bro. Scotter just got up and walked out, and he took his time about it making sure everyone saw him. Then there was this newer brother there, middle age guy who bore his testimony about his gratitude that Hewsane programs were helping him to keep his house and how he just got word that he was hired by the IRS. I didn’t even know the IRS had an office here in town. Evidently they do now. He said how they were going to work very hard at rooting out criminals in our society and those who would take advantage of the poor. Since when does the IRS get involved in “social justice” work? He said there were groups that were actively working to harm decent people and the government. Their mission was to find them (the bad guys that they have labeled) and put them in prison. Yup, true story!

Several more people also expressed similar thoughts. It has to be the worst meeting I’ve ever attended. Well, except maybe one other, but that is another story for another day. There were at least three two-man “couples” at church today. Well, “couple” is the wrong word. I looked at their shoes, they were cops of one kind or another. A member that has been there for a long time who is on the local PD was looking at this one really young pair (had to be early 20’s) and they nodded to him. I am positive he nodded back but I couldn’t be sure. What the heck is going on?

A bunch of us talked in the parking lot afterwards, lots of grumbling and some fairly nasty words about the libs and the goon squads that are now. Two out of the three sets of goons were seen attending the other ward’s services as well. We are being watched.

The Bishop came out of the building and walked straight over to us, I thought we were back in high school and just got caught smoking in the parking lot. He was cool though but he explained to us that the church was politically neutral and those folks have every right to say anything they want in their testimony, as long as it doesn't contradict the gospel. He reminded us that we are all Priesthood holders (well, almost) and we need to show love and respect.

Then he did a quick glance over his shoulder, lowered his voice and told us that caution and discretion was often used by Prophets in turbulent times. He said there was time to be a lion and there times to be a lamb. Then he walked away. Were we just warned about something? I left the discussion at that point to gather up Lara and head home.

We had been talking about another dog, well, we decided to get one ASAP rather than wait till the wedding! And I got my way, of course ;) We are going to go for a German Sheppard & something cross. We want a mutt to maybe avoid the hip problems that Sheppard's have. We go to the pound tomorrow!!! Yea, just like Christmas!!! (But better!)

March 8th(Monday) –

Stuart Barney is going to get shot!!! He came out again with another scathing commentary on Hewsane's new tax plan and he substantiated his position incredibly well. But I think he is becoming far too vocal. He is really hot about what Hewsane is doing, and is planning to do. I wouldn't doubt it if Grubbs came out at the next White House morning briefing and talked again about being divisive and how "anti-American" activity is hurting America. He has already profusely criticized the "talking heads"; obviously referring to people like Barney and networks like Fox.

But Barney is right! All this Communist Manifesto stuff that Hewsane is implementing is very wrong, anti-Constitutional and going to end up destroying America if it doesn't stop.

Late this evening I talked with the AZ group again. We have a solid alliance and a great start to a mutual aid agreement. I hope it is all the fanciful dreaming of a bunch of paranoid preppers, but I fear it isn't. They are a great bunch of folks, at least those I have talked to. They are lacking in some weapons and tactical skills but they are really committed and far more spiritual than our group. That's Mormons for you! One of the good things to come out of it, they confirmed what Mike had been saying about

the little Ham handheld radios. They are Baofeng UV-5r radios. These little tough little radios have plenty of accessories, are fully programmable, and just what we need. Mike is sharp; I don't give him enough credit. I will talk to him and encourage him to move forward.

And here is the very best news of the week, we found a dog right off the bat. His name is Max. He is about 2 years old maybe a bit more. Beautiful coloring, German Sheppard and Rottweiler mix; more Sheppard though. Really healthy, about 110 pounds, very friendly, lots of energy and he & Ally liked each other immediately. Yup, we talked to the pound person and they let us introduce Ally to Max right there in the play pen. It was very cool! We couldn't believe how they just took to each other after a good "sniff" or two. Max will primarily be the outside dog, he will spend plenty of time inside with the family, but at night he will be outside. As much as we want a family dog to pamper, he is part of our layered security system. We have one of those igloo style dog houses, a great bed for him, there is plenty of room and comfort, and he will spend plenty of time inside when we are home.

I keep telling myself he won't mind being outside. But who am I trying to kid or convince? I am such a sucker for dogs!! I love dogs, well, most dogs. Max is one that is immediately part of our family and fits right in. Kinda like he was just waiting for us to get our sorry butts in there and pick him up so he could join our pack. Hard to explain unless you are a dog lover.

And who is this "you" I am referring to? I have no idea who, if anyone, will ever read this stuff. But I write it all the same, I was encouraged to by the head of the church, that's good enough for me.

One thing I have to remember to do tomorrow, buy the bird & fish antibiotics!!! Yeah, we are going to be raising fish in an aquarium here in the house. So to make sure we can keep them healthy if they get sick we will have a decent supply of bird and fish antibiotics on hand. I hear that they are the same antibiotics, the same quality, that is used for humans. Always good to know. But I have to get them ordered tomorrow!!

March 9th(Tuesday) –

I don't have a bunch of time so I will write this in a summary fashion and get back to work reloading the last of the 9mm XTP for Lara. Here it is:

- Roy got back to me today and told me that his suppliers don't know anything specific about the Wal-Mart ammo recall but they have noticed a real slow-down on deliveries from the manufacturers. But they don't think that is tied to Wal-Mart.

- Primers have become non-existent on the wholesale level.
- Lessons are going well. I think the missionaries are dragging each lesson out over multiple evenings so they can enjoy the junk food we feed them. Since when did sloppy joes become junk food?

What I thought a lot about this afternoon was "Will I get a calling after I am baptized?" I wonder what it would be if I got one. I think I used up a lot of my potential when I was ex-communicated so I better just be grateful for any calling. Ok, maybe not nursery worker. That one would be tough!

I was able to order:

- FISH-CHILLIN Ampicillin Capsules 100mg
- FISH-CHILLIN Ampicillin Capsules - 250 mg.
- FISH-MOX Amoxicillin Capsules - 500 mg.
- FISH FLEX Cephalexin Capsules - 500 mg.
- FISH FLOX Ciprofloxacin Tablets - 250 mg.
- BIRD BIOTIC Doxycycline Hyclate - 100 mg.

Not bad, couple hundred bucks and I was able to get a decent amount of antibiotics. They will come in handy for the fish and birds should they get sick or shot. They were out of some, but they told me to call at the end of the week. They think they will have:

- FISH-ZOLE Metroonidazole 250 mg.
- FISH-PEN Penicillian 250 mg.
- FISH-CYCLINE Tetracycline 250 mg.
- FISH-CIN Clindamycin 150 mg.
- BIRD SULFA Sulfamerhoxazole 400 mg. / Trimethoprin 80 mg.

So I got the high priority stuff, I will try for the 2nd tier fish/bird antibiotics next week if they get them in.

I didn't hear much detail but I heard there was a problem of some kind in Oakland. Seems like Oakland is always having protests, demonstrations or riots of one kind or another over the years.

March 10 (Wednesday) –

Got my income tax refund back. I only got a normal refund of \$127, BUT, but then came first time home buyer refund of \$8,000 ! ! ! ! I am

glad that they made it retroactive back 3 years. Now I am only upside down in my house by about \$20,000. Yes, I know the eight-grand is the same as government welfare. But am I really going to send the check back right now?

Going to buy a bag of silver dimes, some more Mountain House freeze dried food, and pay off my Visa card!! Seems weird that in times that appear to be rather financially gloomy that I would get a huge chunk of money like this. But I ain't complaining, we need it and it will go to good use!

I am reading my scriptures daily now. I gotta give Lara a lot of credit for that. With her taking the discussions, well, technically "we" are taking the discussions, I can feel our spirituality improving. We aren't getting pious or anything, never will. But I can feel a sense of calm and determination to us. We are definitely growing closer together. Which is a good thing with the wedding coming up in 10 days!!! Duh!

Spoke with Mike briefly, he has 10 of the Baofeng UV-5r radios on order along with some accessories. He is on it!!!

March 12 (Friday) –

It's early and I couldn't sleep again last night. Even the Melatonin isn't working as well as it once did. But I am sitting here with my favorite breakfast, a can of Pepsi and a piece of bacon. Yeah, real healthy! So if my great-great-grandchildren ever read this, you should eat granola and drink the pure essence of sunflowers or some such thing. For now, bacon and Pepsi, food of the Gods!! My journal will be pathetic compared to the journals of the pioneers that came across the plains in the mid-1800's. I am such a loser!

I am taking the day off again today. With a couple hundred hours of annual leave on the books I am going to use the time off rather than take the chance on losing it. Besides, I've got more stuff to sell on eBay!! It's fun, I sell my extra unwanted stuff to people who want it, and then I buy silver dimes & quarters with the proceeds from the people who don't want that junk silver anymore. What a deal!!! I think that in the future I will be glad I have all those 90% silver coins. For a "collapse" they will be invaluable, or for retirement they will be very handy to hedge against inflation. It is a "win-win" situation!

8:45pm - It just gets more interesting on the international scene. Japan today voted to kick out our military, within 10 days. Yup, our combat troops and all attack aircraft plus all naval vessels must be out of Japan within 10 days. Then we have another 10 days to get the remaining military support units out of the country. That's it, end of story. They didn't give any reason other than they "could no longer support America and her current path." What the heck does that mean?

Here is the kick in the teeth, they said if we didn't meet this deadline they would immediately begin selling our debt that they hold. There is speculation that if they did that it would tank the dollar. I am not sure, I think they are the #2 holder of US debt, China is #1. It might or could happen.

And our good buddies the Russians released a statement shortly after saying they would do everything in their power to support Japan's move in self-determination and throwing off the shackles of American oppression. Yeah, right, the Russians are the good guys now somehow!

The problem in Oakland was more than a demonstration, it was a full on riot. The TV is saying that violence broke out, shots fired at police and then the police responded. Dozens dead, close to 150 injured, something like 500+ arrests. They are holding them in some high school stadium. Police are pouring into the area for tonight, National Guard is on stand-by. Sounds like it could get ugly. Weird, no pictures of injured police. TV reports said police responded when Molotov cocktails were thrown at police as well as police being shot at. Another interesting note, there were no rubber bullets fired, they went straight to 00 buck shotgun rounds. Officials said cops were under vicious attack and feared for their lives. But no police were injured, not a single cop sent to the hospital, no pictures of bleeding cops, nothing? Really?

Mike and I talked tonight. We talked about the radios; he made a great great call on that one. Lots of research and he sure sorted it out; they will prove to be invaluable going forward. We also talked about the gospel, God, the last days, and where the world is today. More so about the country. The USA is a country that has abandoned God, abandoned a true perspective of rights & wrong. How furious our Found Fathers would be that we have dumped God.

March 13 (Sat) –

5:30pm - Ordered the rest of the antibiotics online today, they had the remaining ones. I also ordered absorbable and non-absorbable sutures for the medical kits and packs; they come with their own needles, 18 – 24” of line. You never know when your fish or bird might get injured and need stitching up. Then I ordered two dozen Oasis Disposable Sterile Skin Staplers and staple removers on Amazon. They are like \$15 a pair! How could we not want a bunch of those in the medical kits!?

In his weekly address Hewsane agreed to Japan’s demands. He said they have suffered long enough under the thumb of American domination. He then apologized for us dropping 2 nukes on them during WWII. Interestingly he didn’t mention their killing or horrible atrocities, just ours. And he conveniently failed to mention that the nukes actually made Japan surrender and stopped the war saving lives on both sides, or so the story goes. Amazing how Hewsane always seems to be looking at America as the bad guy, at least the bad guy before he took office!

He encouraged Japan to hold our debt and allow that debt to make them money in the years to come. Now get this, as a “good will” gesture he offered to cancel some \$5billion debt due on their purchase of F18 jet fighters a couple years ago. And how exactly is he allowed to do this on his own?

In a post-address analysis Stuart Barney of Fox News said that was a blatant bribe so they would hold our debt and thus not drive down the value of the dollar by dumping Treasury Notes on the open market. Barney said Japan holds about ¾ of a trillion dollars of U.S. debt.

But getting back to the speech, Hewsane made my head explode. As a gesture to the world to show we were serious about reducing our deficit, the United States federal government would seize all assets held by a single individual in excess of \$1billion. He said it would only affect less than 1/10th of 1 percent of the population, the ultra-elite rich as he put it. The money “retrieved” by the US government would go directly to reducing the debt as well as a small amount to extend unemployment, housing, disability and medical benefits. Unemployment is now 5 years!!!

He rambled on for a little bit saying how the elite-ultra rich had earned their money on the backs of working people and it was time that these rich elites pay back freely to the country who provides so much opportunity for them.

How do you spell “Third Reich”? But his action is right out of the Communist Manifesto. One of the 10 primary planks/positions of communism. And remember that Communism is just forced socialism. And "progressivism" (i.e. liberalism) is simply a mile-marker on the highway to socialism.

How the heck did we get to this point where a President of the United States, an avowed Marxist, is driving this country over a cliff? And the people elected him!!!! What the heck is this country thinking?

Every time he gave a campaign speech he lied through his teeth about who he was and what he believed in. His past association of political friends, religious affiliations, and the 2 books he wrote all clearly laid out who he was. And he is obviously an America hater and a racist of the worst kind. But the media adored him, I mean they are 100% behind him! It is disgusting to see such unrestrained bias!

And now we are on the brink of disaster. Dang, we might even be looking at another civil war, or a second American Revolution! Yeah, I know pretty strong talk, I’m sorry, I am just so worked up and fuming mad at what is happening to our once great country!!!

Well, another night where I won’t sleep well. Maybe writing in my journal is not such a good idea after all.

A state of emergency was declared in Oakland. They have outlawed anyone on the street after 6pm or before 6am. You are not allowed to stand in one place; even when you are out during non-curfew hours!! The emergency law says you must keep moving. They say it is to prevent crowds gathering. I swear when I heard the announcement the guy started to say “martial law” but then said “state of emergency.” Later when I was watching the endless reruns it clearly said “state of emergency.”

There are now close to 2,000 police in Oakland, they look more like the 101st Airborne ready for combat than police. There had to be at least 15 MRAP military armored vehicles there. The MRAPS are patrolling the streets like some third-world dictatorship country. One guy posted a video of a DHS staging area with several dozen armored vehicles and a whole bunch of fully armed SWAT teams. But the video was no longer available when I called Mike to have him see it. And it hasn’t appeared anywhere else since then. I guess it was outside a designated “free speech zone” that the police are so keen on these days. Tell me again where the

Constitutional right to free speech is only in small, out-of-the-way, designated, fenced-off areas?

March 14 (Sunday) –

Late, late, late, - Missionaries were over again tonight, it went well. Lara is really getting into it now. Lots of questions but in a very positive way. She is praying and asking the blessing at about ½ the meals now. Sometimes she just says, "I'll say the blessing." No argument from me!

Church was kinda weird again. Last week was unsettling and not real spiritual. I think because the libs just poured out Barry Boy propaganda from the podium when they were sharing their testimony. It felt more like a political rally than a church service. This morning the talks were by the Bishopric, all of them. The 2nd Counselor spoke about the divine nature of the founding of our country and how without God's help we would not enjoy the freedom of religion. He also shared how Joseph Smith would have probably not been able to re-establish the church without the founding, the Constitution, and the God-given rights we enjoy. The 1st Counselor spoke about how we are the greatest country on earth with the most freedoms and we are the most generous people in the world. He encouraged us to remember faith, hope, and most of all charity. Then the Bishop spoke.

The Bishop bore his testimony of our prophets in these latter-days and that their words were meant for us from God. He stated that we were supposed to follow their counsel and listen to their testimonies. He quoted Ezra Taft Benson, but not the really good stuff. He quoted some of Spencer Kimball's talk about the U.S. and being a war like people. He concluded by once again speaking of charity, love of neighbor and standing firm in the principles of the gospel, "for they will be the only things that might see you through the coming trials on this earth." He was crying by the time he was done, you could tell his soul was hurting. I bet there was more he wanted to say. I am just so grateful for church leaders that are good men just for the simple reason they are good men.

Tonight while writing this I realized I used the words "...might see you through..." I asked Lara if I had gotten the wording right. She confirmed it and said that she had thought the words were kinda odd at the time. She asked me what I thought they meant. I mentioned the scripture

about “the rain falls on the just and the unjust.” She said it made sense, but I also could tell she was really thinking about it.

I too shed a tear as the Bishop spoke; he has such a great spirit about him, especially lately. As he spoke my dream came flooding back to me, the dream that brought me back to church. I want to relate a little of that dream but I won’t be able to tell all of it, it just hurts too much.

In my dream there were very bad times in our area; gangs and violence were very prevalent and many people were being killed and violent crime was common place. Police were ineffectual and seemed to have given up and all but disappeared.

There were people that needed to come through our area in route to some other location, it felt like Arizona is where most were heading. Most of the church members from this area were already gone somewhere, I don’t know where they went but they were not here. Some of us had stayed behind because God had told us to. To stay behind to protect those that would be coming through, large groups like caravans of families coming across I-10 and headed west before they would turn north. Never anyone going north on I-25.

The gangs would prey on the groups as they traveled through El Paso and some smaller towns near here. It was our job to try and protect them from these gangs. Sometimes the groups would stop here and we would protect them while they were here. We had a couple locations on public land where they would stay like a big KOA campground for 2 – 3 days, and then they would move on. Interesting that in my dream we never had to find food for them just water and a safe place.

As my dream went on there were very fierce and bloody fights with gangs and others. I think the “others” might have been military but not U.S. military or National Guard troops. For some reason I get the idea they were Mexican police or military, I’m not sure because there were no uniforms. There was a gang in El Paso, a particularly strong gang that I remember in my dream that we would hand bags of silver to them and they would not attack the convoys. The leader was Mexican, ugly and evil, more interested in money than anything. The bribes helped us from being killed fighting him but my skin crawled whenever I was around him. Like I could actually feel evil crawling on my skin.

Finally the last of the convoys came through and we were told that no more “could come through” not “would”; it was as if it was not possible for

any more to come through. I kept feeling there were more that wanted to or would try but would not make it far enough for us to protect them in our area.

As the dream wrapped up it was time for us to leave, and we did. We were told to go somewhere, I don't know where but it was somewhere local before moving a great distance from our location. I got the idea that where we were headed was like a month's walk, yeah walk. I don't know why we wouldn't just drive.

But in my dream I never saw where we were ended up; I never saw that location. I didn't understand that part of the dream at the time. I had the dream multiple times over the course of 2-weeks but never an ending. Finally I prayed about why I couldn't see the destination. Heavenly Father in a gentle voice told me it was not my destination. When I asked what was my destination I felt this tremendous compassion, love, a spiritual embrace, then the words, "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." (John 15:13)

Tears are flowing down my cheeks again just as they have so many times before when I remember this dream. But the dream is not done yet,

Then He said, "Come home to me my son, come home." I then knew exactly what my dream was about and what my Heavenly Father wanted from me. I began my journey back to church that day. Since then I have asked for confirmation of my dream and it is this: I have a service to give to my fellow man. Just as I was a valiant warrior in the war in Heaven, I am one now. My service will be complete and total, I will give all, even my life to protect those that cannot protect themselves. I am now almost back home in the church, and I am fully prepared to give my all when the time comes, as I might be required.

Don't take this to be the talk of a hero wannabe. It's just when the time comes and I am gone, I want Lara or my kids, or whoever to understand why I am who I am, why I am back in church, and if something happens to me, there was a reason for it.

I really doubted that whole "valiant warrior" thing. Yeah, sorry, I did. But it sounded familiar to me. I was finally able to dig out my Patriarchal Blessing; I bet I hadn't read it in more than 15 years, maybe 20. I read it and there it was big as day. I won't quote it directly because I feel that isn't appropriate. But it does refer to the pre-existence and being a valiant warrior for truth and light.

There is one more significant piece to my dream. But I don't want to relate it now. It hurts but I know I can't avoid it. My problem, I own the consequences for my actions. It is just something I will accept and deal with. What an honor, how lucky I am !!! I only pray that when the time comes that I will be brave enough, that I will do my very best, and I pray that it will be enough.

Sorry, I can't write any more tonight, I am worn out.

March 15 (Monday) –

We gotta be the weirdest family ever!! Our Family Home Evenings consisted of eating an MRE and then going on a night shoot at the range. I mean come on, who else does such a thing? I can just hear Lara talking to her friends, "Yeah, we went on a date last night, dinner and everything." Then let her explain dinner was an MRE and then a 20 minute drive to the community shooting range. And in the dark we shot 100 rounds each just to stay in practice for when the world ends and Zombies rule!

Oh I can see that being a real easy story to tell, and to believe.

But honestly, these sessions with Lara are valuable in so many ways. We do enjoy the time together and we do need to become better with our weapons in the dark. But there is also this sense of direction, a common goal, something that just brings us closer. We start with a prayer, and ask for guidance in what we need to practice. Tonight not only did we shoot in the dark, we used our hand lights and I also did a few rounds with NV. Yeah, don't be too impressed, it's only a Gen 1+. A Bushnell Stealthview II. But let me tell you, it is pretty dang good for \$250 !!! I am counting on it to be a force multiplier. In other words; give us more capability than just us on our own without night vision capability. I don't know too many bad guys that would expect us to be able to see reasonably well in the dark.

I have decided that if I can get a couple good overtime checks this fire season, I just might get a Gen 2 or even a refurbished Gen 3. Now that would rock!!!

Oh, I almost forgot to explain how we end these particular FHE's, with a prayer and TUMS!! Yeah, those MRE's are convenient, packed with nutrition and calories but man, they can be tough on the digestive system! We always have a granola bar for desert with them. For the MREs we have in storage I am glad we repacked the cases with 2 granola bars for fiber for each meal. They went into those Lowe's "small" packing

boxes like most of our other “move” items that aren’t in plastic bins. That size small box is just right size and you can’t overload them and make them too heavy to carry.

One last item then off to bed, A couple of the talking heads on TV and radio are starting to mention Korea as the next serious problem that the U.S. is going to have to deal with. It’s interesting that no one is talking about Iran lately. I wonder if we should be paying more attention to them. But we always seem to back down from them. I mean should we really do something about them? They have threatened Israel with their very existence and they continue to develop nuke weapons and yet we do nothing. Must be our fear of losing their oil, or I should say the oil from the entire region.

March 16th (Tues) –

3:00am - I can’t sleep, woke up from a nightmare, can’t get back to sleep so I got up, read a couple of verses in the New Testament and turned on CNN. MISTAKE!!! Oakland blew up again, more dead, more injured, hospitals overwhelmed. No police injured. And then there is video of DHS SWAT teams all over the place. One Marine veteran was on camera with CNN explaining that there were helicopters in the area, blacked out (no lights) and he knew they were DHS helicopters because he had...then the live feed went blank, digital distortion. They went back to the studio feed from Atlanta trying to fill in the dead air time. The Marine never did come back on. Kinda weird, almost spooky.

I turned over to FOX and they are saying that there were protests in LA and in North Carolina. And it had started to turn ugly there as well. What the heck is going on? I know that many people are upset with the conditions right now. There has been a long line of very credible people talking about police militarization. But come on, what is this all about!?!?

9pm - Well, I just finished my first day of vacation before the wedding. I figure I better write morning and night about the wedding, just in case Lara picks up my journal and starts reading it. So if you are reading this dear, I love you, I can’t wait to be married sweetheart!!!

Ok, that made her happy I am sure. So now on with the other stuff of the day, the list never gets shorter

I took this week off to get ready for the wedding. But when I started thinking about it this morning there really isn’t much I need to do. Ok,

maybe one major thing, do whatever the heck Lara tells me to do. Funny, she acts like there is all this stuff that needs to be done, but there really isn't all that much. But I will just smile sweetly and say "yes dear." See, I've been well trained.

Mike told me the radios are in and he had enough money, combined with his own, to buy a Yaesu 8800 cross-band repeater. Ok, whatever the heck that is! He told me if I had the money I should buy a couple of Yaesu FT-60 handheld Ham radios. I thought we had all the radio stuff covered. But I will look into it.

Lastly, Idaho came out with a state gun law that is almost identical to the gun law passed by Montana. They issued virtually the same warning that Montana did. So what is the extremist Halder (left-wing extremist Attorney General) going to say about that? Oh boy!

March 17, (Weds) –

11am - OK, my ADD or ADHD, whatever they are calling it lately is kicking in, I'm officially bored. Here it is 3 days before my wedding and I am out in the garage organizing the bins. The bins that have all the various camping gear, etc. in them. When I got done with that I did another inventory of our ammo. And it still isn't even lunchtime yet. I am going to ask Mike if he wants to go to lunch. Since he is going to be my best man he better practice!! Oh, and he'll buy lunch too. Nice guy I am always thinking ahead ;)

2:00pm - Lunch was good, the best Mexican food in the world right here in this town, yea!! But Mike was in a very somber mood. He is even more worried about the conditions of the banks. I am worried too but nothing like Mike; and he is pretty level headed about these things. I wish Roy was more like him, but Roy is almost distant lately. I don't understand it. He used to be a stand-up guy but he sure has changed!

So now what? Mike & I even talked about what happens if people start losing their homes at a huge pace. Who takes them over, where do those people live, what happens to the property tax base?

I hate property taxes, it makes us "renters", and the county is the landlord. If you don't pay property taxes you lose your home. That just doesn't seem right that the government should have that much power over your home. But big government on any level keeps building its own power, it's the nature of government. And also a plank in the Communist

Manifesto that speaks to government owning land and renting it to the people. Just doesn't seem right at its very foundation.

I am going to take Lara on a picnic for dinner. It will be good to get out in this beautiful weather and it will break my gloomy mood. And it sure is gloomy thinking and talking about all this banking mess. I just have this really bad feeling. I can't put my finger on it, but it is dark, cloudy, gloomy and I can't shake it.

10:30pm - Yeah, late I know. I just wanted to pen a word or two. The picnic went really well, weather is so beautiful right now; spring in the desert is hard to beat! I did notice at the park there were larger than normal groups of thugs hanging out. They were at the opposite end of the park from us but they had that gang look to them. We weren't worried, just minded our own business.

I wonder what it would look like around here if things got bad with all these little gang bangers that try to act so tough? Would they be tough if everyday people stood up to them? If there were 10 or 15 of them hanging from the tress at the end of a rope I bet the rest would run like scared rats and disappear.

The group I worry about the most in post-SHTF times would be the biker gangs. They are brutal, they are armed, they are organized and they have no morals of any kind. They are the ones that could cause the most havoc and destruction. MS-13 would be the only group worse than biker gangs. If we had Zetas around here, they would be at the top of the gang food chain. Maybe at the top of the food chain period, gang or otherwise.

I wonder how law enforcement would behave in a serious "grid-down" or "end-of-world" setting? Now that is an interesting thought. I wonder if they would be just a gang with badges or maybe just disappear.

Hey, what a great note to go to bed on!!!

March 18, (Thursday) –

Way Bored !!!

Was over at Mike's house to pick up some items that he wants to sell Friday at the gun show. Lion's Club does this twice a year and raises good money for the charity work they do. Now that is the way welfare and assistance is supposed to be done, NOT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT!

Anyways, Mike's daughter Sheila is such trip, strong willed, opposite of Mike in many ways. Mike is just a really really nice guy any way you look at it. She is almost done with nursing school and only 22. She is already a paramedic. That is very cool. What's better is not only is she a member of the group by virtue of being Mike's daughter, she is actively involved on her own and believes in the possibility/probability that the group will be needed. She is also intelligent. She has a boyfriend, met him a couple of times but don't even remember his name. Kinda weak intellectually and not the kind of guy I thought Sheila would go for. Hope she thinks twice before getting serious with him, or telling him anything about us. Weird, Sheila is almost the exact opposite of Roy's daughter Mary. And Roy is almost the exact opposite of Mike. Strange, but it works!

Not much else going on other than the Fed raised the Fed Fund Rate this afternoon two full percentage points. That shocked the market and it dropped 250 points by noon, flat-lined for a couple hours and then started back up late in the day. I don't understand that kind of activity, doesn't make sense to me. But I am no financial guru! That matches the Fed Emergency Fund Rate increase last week. That really had no effect on anything, but there is more to today than meets the eye. I just don't know what it all means.

Lara got her wedding dress final fitted today. She and Toni (Roy's wife) went together. Toni is hurting and I was surprised that she went with Lara. The chemo is kicking her butt really bad. She just started to lose her hair today. All the guys in the group are shaving their heads in support. Toni doesn't believe we will do it, but we are all going to the barber shop tomorrow. Yeah, I know it will make the wedding pictures just a little strange but Lara understands and completely supports us.

Garden is doing well, onions are really growing. Those Plexiglas covers are really turning up the heat on them during the day. I pulled an onion and we could start eating them if we had too, but I want them BIG!! The carrots are doing surprisingly well too. We could actually eat them as baby carrots right now if we wanted to but they are pretty small still. I wish we could grow some serious cantaloupes here but that is just not possible. Man could I enjoy those in the morning for breakfast.

You know what really ticks me off??? Ever since Toyota had the recall problems last month the feds have been hammering them, I mean

really hard. Wanting memos, reports, emails, testimony, all kinds of stuff. I was talking with Don and he agrees that it just doesn't seem fair or right. I mentioned to him that at work we are no longer allowed to choose a Ford truck when replacing fleet vehicles. As Joan (Don's lawyer wife) walked by she said "Well, the feds are just getting rid of the competition" and kept on walking. Don & I looked at each other and the light bulb came on, she's right. The federal government virtually owns General Motors and has a huge amount of taxpayer money invested in Chrysler. By really hitting on Toyota they hurt the competition. So who's next Ford? But then, duh, we can't buy their vehicles for fleet replacements at work, and we are the government. THIS IS SICK to watch our own government do this to us! When does it stop? How long do we take it?

Our government is so out of control!! It is not just a Hewsane thing, it is the whole political mess and bureaucratic nightmare that is hurting us, the average person! All they care about is money and power! Oh, and getting re-elected. Can you even imagine what our Founding Fathers would think of the mess today!! I would imagine they would place the Declaration of Independence in front of us and ask, "What part of that don't you understand?"

Well, there I go again, getting all worked up right before bed. More time on my knees tonight calming down before going to bed.

March 20th (Saturday) –

6am - Not a good way to start the day. The news reports are saying there were protests, demonstrations and riots in 15 cities. All large cities, heavily populated and all run by Democrat mayors. Police cracked down hard, real hard. But no reports of numbers of fatalities; just saying some injuries that are being tended to in local hospitals. They are now saying that the protests have been infiltrated by Communist, Marxists, anarchists and in one case Tea Party extremists. What?

But I have got to get ready, I am getting married!

I get married, again, in just 8 hours! I can't believe this is the third time and I am 54 years old. Man, I thought I would have a bunch of kids, a ton of grandkids by now and celebrating nearly 33 years of marriage. Oh well, Lara really is a wonderful woman and I love her with all my heart. I

am so glad we found each other. I couldn't have asked for a better, prettier and more supportive woman!

It's nice having the whole family here, well, almost the whole family. With all the costs of everything going up it was tough to do. It would have been nice if they would have made it but I haven't seen them in a long time. Well, I saw David a couple of times in the last couple of years. Last time was during a firefighter conference in Florida. I miss him. We do talk on the phone but that just isn't the same.

But today is a day to celebrate! I am going to be a married man again, no longer on the market, the meat market.

Well past midnight – Everyone is finally either gone back to their hotel or gone to bed. The house is full of out of town friends and Lara's out of town family. Everywhere you look you see people sleeping. Actually it kinda makes me feel good, like a big family, a giant sleepover. I am thinking that this might become the “norm” in the near future.

I gotta get some stuff off my chest before I go to bed,

First: there were 47 banks that went out of business today and taken over by the FDIC, that brings it to 275 banks this year; more than twice as many as all of last year! But, Bank of America, largest bank in America was on that list! The FDIC said that no other bank would/could take them over and they couldn't just let them go out of business and fail. So guess what?????

Yup! You guessed it, FDIC announced, that after a long meeting with the President, the Fed Chair, and the heads of the House & Senate Banking Committees that the U.S. government would take over Bank of America. They said the move was “to ensure the hard earned deposits and money of all Americans would not be lost” and to “avoid a total collapse of the banking system.” Hewsane assured us that as soon as the crisis was over BoA would be put up for sale and returned to the free market system. Yeah, riiiiiiiiight.

Barry Boy said in his weekly address that a new agency within the Executive Branch would be set-up and control all banking matters. He had asked former Fed Chair Bernneke to head that agency. The agency would be in charge of every aspect of banking to help our economic and banking systems through this new banking crisis. I think this is a set-up for the federal government to take over all the banks. Yup, to nationalize all of the banks in the US. They will do BoA this coming week; the test run, figure

out the details and the process. Then I think that in the weeks/months to come they will nationalize banks vs. letting the FDIC handle it like they have been doing.

What a great way to remember my anniversary, the day that America's banks became nationalized. Welcome to Hitler's Amerika!!!

Lara & I have gotta remember to pull one of her IRA's out of the credit union on Monday. I think we will buy a bag of silver dimes with it just as soon as we can. I can't understand why silver hasn't gone over \$25.00 per ounce yet but I bet that changes soon. So much to really be concerned about!

Hey, guess what!?!?!?!?!?!?!? I am MARRIED ! ! ! !!
WooooooHooooo!! I am a very lucky man, no doubt about that, but the wedding cake tasted really sucky (as they all do), it should've been chocolate! (Lara, that was just for you just in case you ever ready this.)

March 21 (Sunday) –

Everyone at church was so nice to us this morning. They were really pleased and happy for us. I think most everyone knows our situation and appreciates what is going on. And here is the really cool thing, they held a little social for us after church. They had some finger food and of course some really good desserts. It was sweet of them to do, you could feel the love.

I gotta laugh a little bit, even the liberal sisters showed up for the social. They were wearing clogs for the most part, and one had a tie-dyed rainbow colored dress on. I would swear it was hemp, but no way to tell for sure. And sure enough, they had their husbands in tow. The "hubbys" looked unhappy and very uncomfortable. Brother Scotter tried to engage two hen-pecked husbands in a conversation, but their wives swooped in and pulled them away. Yeah, probably went off by themselves and talked about how to crush conservatives using the IRS.

Anyways, a number of us were talking rather bluntly about current events. Everyone was expressing real serious concern (big surprise!). Food storage came up briefly but no one would talk in any detail about it. I guess we are all getting paranoid about letting people know how much food storage we have. Well, at least those with food storage are getting paranoid.

I could tell that several good brothers had these prominent “lumps” at belt height sitting on the right hip under their suits jackets. Don’t ask, don’t tell. But I feel more comfortable at church knowing there are a few good men brave enough to carry.

I felt bad for Brother Wesson. He works for the FBI in El Paso. He came walking over with a piece of cake at a rather inopportune time in the conversation and by the time he got to the circle - dead silence. He was kinda cool about it, he said, “Well, this is a bit awkward. Is my fly open or something?”

I think he is ok, but anymore I don’t know many people who trust any law enforcement folks that they haven’t already known for a long time. And he is relatively new in our ward. We did start talking again but it was about sports, yeah, my favorite subject, NOT!!

I think I will befriend Brother Wesson and get to know him and kinda feel him out a little bit. He would be a nice friend to have if he is on the right side and can be trusted. How sad!!! We have to start thinking about who we can trust and who we can’t. We have sure lost a lot of the American spirit and replaced it with “progressive” fear.

This evening we had another pot luck with the group. It was already scheduled, but to our surprise it turned into another “reception” for Lara & I. Everyone was so sweet and it was a great time. But interestingly enough, it seems as if anymore any discussion always ends up talking about how bad things are getting from every angle.

The nice thing is everyone in the group tonight, and I mean everyone, expressed gratitude for the group and the close friendships that we enjoy. It seems as if everyone looks at it as a sense of security in an otherwise tumultuous world. I feel the same way! I can’t imagine what would be going through my mind right now if I didn’t have my close friends with our mutual support for each other.

After everyone was gone Lara and I talked about how grateful we are for everything happening to us personally right now. We said a little prayer just to tell Heavenly Father thank you. We shed more than a couple tears right then.

We do have a good life and I have a good wife. Now it is time that this new husband goes to bed.

One down note during the party, Don’s phone beeped, a news alert, more, many more, demonstrations and riots around the country. And that

included here. We heard the commotion in the valley and even some shots but paid no attention since sounds of shooting is not that uncommon any more. I will see what happened come morning.

March 22 (Monday) –

10:10am - Talk about a mad house!! I thought we would get to the credit union first thing this morning to pull one of Lara's IRAs out in cash. I am glad we made that decision to get there early, there were 14 people already in line when we got there (10 minutes before opening), another 8 showed up shortly after us and before the doors opened. We changed our minds and decided to pull all of her IRA accounts out instead of just 1 of them. It was a last minute decision while we were standing in line. I hope we don't regret it. I kinda wish now that my 401k could be drawn on without penalty. Maybe in the long run the penalty would have been peanuts to what I might lose.

The banker lady who processed the paperwork looked a little rattled by all the people and we were the 4th to close out their IRA's this morning. She really kind freaked when we told her we wanted it in \$20 bills. She wasn't going to do it at first but she says we are good customer. She told us to let her give us a bank check and then we could endorse it. Then she would give us the \$20 bills. I think it must have come close to taking all their 20's that they had on hand. She also told us she was worried about us carrying all that cash. She would have been surprised if both Lara and I had shown her we were carrying! I wasn't worried except there was this one low rider car in the bank parking lot that had 4 punk gang bangers inside. We had to walk right past them. We walked with authority and I looked right at the driver without breaking eye contact. I gave him the old "make my day" look. I can be really stupid at times! But what little punk wannabes they are! Back in the Navy we would have torn those guys up and told them to bring their friends and a lunch next time. But back then I wasn't 54 with creaky old bones either.

I am really concerned since leaving the bank; there were so many people in line when we left. I am going to call the silver dealer in Tucson and tell him we will come pick up both bags of silver dimes this morning instead of sending him a check and letting him ship the dimes. Not that I don't trust him, I just don't trust the signs all around us right now. Better safe than sorry.

Lara looks a little worried too. I think we will take Ally with us and leave Max to guard the house. Nothing like a pit bull in the car to help dissuade someone from messing with you.

11:15pm - Man, what a day!!! The drive to Tucson was bad enough but the dang border patrol check point was crazy today. The line had to be 2 miles long waiting to get through the check point. I am really glad I had my firefighter shirt on and the firefighter license plate on my truck! They were checking almost everyone going through. I think it would have raised some serious eyebrows if they would have seen the shotgun in the back (although covered up) and then found both Lara and I were carrying. Add to that over \$40,000 in cash on us in \$20 bills. Can you imagine how I would have explained all that? Yeah, we are just driving to Tucson to buy silver dimes. I am sure it would have been a very bad day.

Isn't it a shame that we have allowed our own government to be able to stop us for no probable cause and question us!!! I have been hesitant to call it so, but it seems a little like a police state to me. A great book that explained a lot was *A Government of Wolves: The Emerging American Police State* by John Whitehead that came out in 2013.

That goes along with "When government fears the people, there is liberty. When the people fear the government, there is tyranny" by Thomas Jefferson. Even, or I should say especially, 200 years ago they knew the nature of government and people with their love and quest for power. I guess what got me most was when the police started setting up roadblocks for DNA sample taking and "mandatory" blood tests. That was well before things started to crash but a solid indicator that police had gotten out of control with their lust for raw power.

The Border Patrol kid that was looking at the cars was maybe 12 years old (yeah, I know he was in his 20's but he looked 12), he liked Ally (she's cute) but when she started barking he wasn't so thrilled. I am really glad he waived us through. But that was only the start of our problems.

We had already agreed to the price of the bags with the dealer but when we got there he was charging us more. The bags were going to be about \$13,300 per bag; he was trying to charge us almost a \$1,000 more per bag after we got there. I kinda expected that (that's why I brought more money than what we needed) but I didn't expect that much of an increase. It was going to end up at almost \$41,000 (3 x \$1000 dime bags) and he was digging his heels in. But I got him to \$40,000 when I told him

we had cash, in 20's. I just kept working him. I think he just got tired of me in his shop

I started to get nervous about the deal but with Ally and Lara (armed) in the truck I was less worried about our physical safety.

When I walked out to the truck to get the money, Lara had the shotgun on her lap!! She said there were a couple of thug looking guys that drove-by twice. Made me concerned that we would leave with 3 bags of silver with us. That's somewhere around 134 pounds of silver!!!! Reminded me of a freaking old west movie with the stage coach carrying the gold box from the mine to the bank and all these outlaws trying to steal it.

What a better way to figure out who has money than to sit outside a coin dealer whose main trade is precious metals!? And then you see an old fart walking to his truck with 3 bags!!! Bingo! You just hit the jackpot.

Thankfully nothing happened on the way back. But the BP check point had a huge line again, in the evening, which is strange. There were 3 dogs on sniffing duty. Something is up, just don't know what.

With the 3 bags we bought today and the 1 bag we already had, I am feeling pretty secure that we have a hedge against inflation and some hard currency to buy things with should the economy tank. Some people like 1 oz. silver bars or coins, we have some, but I like the junk silver coins even better. I like the dimes & quarters because they are far easier to use for trade/barter. Each dime is .0715 of an ounce. At a spot price of \$27.00 per ounce, each dime is worth almost \$2.00. I have no idea what they will be worth if this economy tanks but it will be hard currency vs. paper money (which is actually worthless). And the face value of the dimes is still there whatever happens to the spot price of silver. And it is easier to deal with someone with dimes vs. bullion that they may know nothing about..

Listen to me, I sound like a used car dealer for silver!!! Enough! I gotta get some sleep!

March 23 (Tues) –

I was watching the El Paso news this morning and heard about a whole bunch of robberies yesterday. They are saying it was mostly associated with people leaving the banks with cash. Seems that bad guys (BGs) were hanging around watching people take out money, then they robbed them on the way home or as they pulled in their driveways. Here's the scary part, several people were killed, including an older couple right

here in our own town. The couple was beat to death with hammers. If what they are saying is true, I think it might have had something to do with the gang bangers I saw at the credit union as we were leaving. I remember their faces, I remember their car, I won't hesitate if they try us.

For some reason I am just not wanting to go to work today but duty calls, or rather a pay check calls. I guess I could be sick ;)

10:10pm - On O'Reily this evening they had this segment about King Barry's debt commission. First, I think it is stupid!!! We pay King Barry to run the country, but he won't run it, he has to bring in other people to do it. So rather than have his government people find ways to reduce the spending, he brings in others to do his job. And he pays these outsiders HUGE money to figure out how to cut spending that Urkel's people should have figured out in the first place!!!

Ok, sorry, ranting. Anyways, Bill says the bottom line will be the panel recommending cutting some discretionary spending and lots of ways to increase taxes to balance the budget. Nothing more than that will come of it. I agree. The only way to make a serious impact is to:

- Phase out social security over time; make individuals in charge of, and responsible for, their own retirement.
- Phase out Medicare over time; make people responsible for their own health insurance no matter what their age. We can have a nationwide private health insurance program(s) where all old people can join but they have to pay their own way.
- Stop Medicaid; yes, just stop it. Again, let people be responsible for their own medical expenses. If you understand the Founding Fathers, their writings, etc. you will find all kinds of reference to the fact that the federal government has no responsibility for that kind of welfare program. If the states or counties or communities want to set up something that it is their business, but it's not the business of the federal government.
- Slash the rest of the federal government to about 25% of its current size.
- Give each Congressman 1 aide, let 3 congressmen share an office, and give each a \$1,000 per year travel budget.

Bottom line, I think we have to let people take care of themselves, then if they need help their family can help them, then their immediate

community can help them and finally there can be charities that can help as well. But the federal government should stay out of it, period.

See, here is the difference, lots of people want to help and would help by donating time and/or money. And that is a very good thing!! It shows how generous and charitable the American people really are. But when you force people to help (i.e. taxes into welfare programs) then it is redistribution of wealth plus a huge layer of bureaucracy on top of it. But the single most important aspect is, when the government runs any welfare program or assistance program, the people lose power and control over their own lives. And in turn, the federal government gains that power and control over individuals. Power is finite; for one to gain it, the other has to lose it. When governments gain power, people lose power.

I think the biggest tragedy with the government providing welfare vs. family/community/charities is the isolation of people. When families (or individuals) get help from their extended families, communities or local charities, it brings those people together, it unites them with a common bond that draws out the best in everyone. When the government does it people become isolated and it brings resentment from those that are having their money taken from them and given to others who may, or may not, need it. The people receiving it lose sight of the fact that other people are sacrificing for their benefit. Which would be a HUGE bond between people, encouraging each to interact together and an appreciation of the other. But the government is cold, calculating and couldn't care less about either end of welfare, only what their cut is. So they can feed the federal workers wages, pension, raises, sick days, vacation days and their great retirement system.

Wow, sorry, I really got off track and ranted, again. I just get so worked up when I see our country straying so far from the principles that established this great country and moving towards the kind of huge demanding tyrannical government that we fought the American Revolution to stop. Maybe I should look for the letters to the editor that I wrote the last couple of years. Yup, I will look for them and put them into my journal if I can find them

Well, I better go give Lara some more time, and say an extra-long prayer to calm down before going bed.

March 24th (Thursday) –

It is an absolutely beautiful morning today. I went out and sat there drinking a cup of hot chocolate and watched the sun come up hitting those beautiful Organ Mountains. Those granite mountains look incredible when the bright sun hits them in the morning. The dogs were unusually good as well; just laid here at my feet and enjoyed the peace and tranquility with me.

These are the mornings that make everything seem right with the world and that beauty is all around us if we take the time to look for it. Most of the time it is just there waiting for us to look in its direction.

I bet I read 4 or 5 chapters of scripture this morning; very calming, perfect setting, wonderful wonderful experience. Several times while reading, the whole concept of the Golden Rule just kept coming to me over and over again. I can't help but think that if we could just live that one simple concept we wouldn't need a single law, not one single regulation, no police, nothing.

I just want to invite the whole world to sit and watch the sun come up and hit the Organ Mountains and drink a cup of hot chocolate with me. Man!! What a great morning.

11:30 pm - It went to hell in a hand basket tonight. HUGE riots, full on riots! They are saying 25 – 30 cities all over the country. Gun fire, helicopters, etc. The amateur video coming out shows what looks like full blown Special Forces troops battling rioters, shooting full-auto assault rifles, armored vehicles with snipers on top shooting non-stop very methodically at the crowds. Several news crews have been shot at and several media folks killed by police. The police looked like some had insignias from the Federal Protective Service.

The police are now rounding up media people if they don't have DHS press identification or if they leave the designated "free press zone." Also, the police are now saying that the demonstrators are only allowed to demonstrate in "free speech zones." They are saying anyone outside of those "zones" will be arrested and permanently detained. When asked how could they do that a representative from the US Attorney General's Office stepped to the microphone and said it was authorized under the NDAA (National Defense Authorization Act). And wouldn't take any more questions. Since when does the First Amendment state that those rights

only exists in specific geographic locations? And especially when those “zones” look more like concentration camp facilities!

Reports are coming in via Twitter that no warnings are being given, if a group is gathered on a street somewhere the police are just rolling up and arresting them. If there is any resistance the police are not hesitating to open fire. This is looking worse and worse. Far worse than the race riots of the 60’s.

Why are the police being so violent? What happened to “protect & serve”? What happened to their oath to uphold and defend the Constitution? But I guess years and years of militarization and a growing tendency to use violence against people is finally proving itself to be what we feared in our police.

March 25th, (Thursday) –

3:35am - Yeah, you guessed it, you are exactly right, you are a flaming genius!!! (Who exactly is this “you”? I still don’t know who “you” are. Sorry.)

I can’t sleep again, this is getting ridiculous! Nothing is working, I don’t want to try stuff like TylenolPM or anything similar because it makes me so sleepy in the mornings. I am not drinking any caffeine in the evenings. I can’t figure it out.

Lara says I am a morning person by nature, she’s right. She suggested this might be a good thing because I am getting so much written in my journal. She might be right, but 3:30 in the morning for Pete’s sake!

I really don’t have a clue what I should write about this morning. I am VERY frustrated right now, with everything political and anything associated with the government. I mean come on, it seems that the only thing congress can agree on anymore is spending more money, raising taxes and rubber stamping anything the President does.

Spend to get us out of recession, spend to get education up, spend to create more jobs, spend to make us healthier, spend to make us “greener”, spend to make us more secure, spend to make other countries like us, spend, spend, spend. I think to politicians it is only Monopoly Money! I don’t think they have a clue that money is real and that we the people actually have to earn it.

It’s as if they see all money as theirs, and they just allow us to keep some of it! !!!

For instance, the county says they are laying off a bunch of law enforcement and some firefighters. But no mention of laying off secretaries or inspectors or administrative staff, or themselves. It drives me nuts!

If they would cut county government by 60 – 70% think of how much easier everything would run? Then they could reduce taxes and people would be so much happier! Actually, just let the county provide law enforcement and firefighters; forget all the other stuff they waste our time and money on!

But no, they are laying people off, raising taxes and implementing this long list of ordinances to mandate that houses become “green.” Yes, green, no, not the color, but compliant with this absolutely stupid enviro-Nazi-bunch-of-hooley that makes no sense at all. One contractor wrote in the local newspaper that it will crush the homeowners and the construction companies.

Get this, if you want to do any kind of work on your house, including just painting, you have to have an “audit.” This team of inspectors will come into your house and look at everything, including your “wattage allowance.” The allowance is based on a bunch of stuff, like square footage, number of family members, AC, furnace, etc. You are then assigned an allowance of how much energy you can use each month; anything over that you are taxed at 100% of that overage effectively doubling your utility bills.

But the audit also looks at things like plumbing, insulation, wiring, lighting, etc. If they find any problems then you have to do the things they put on their list and then you have inspections for each item. Once that is done you then can apply for a permit for the original work you wanted to do. Oh, did I mention that the “audit” costs \$1000????????? Yup! Along with \$’s for every other inspection that they require you to have! That is an extortion racket!! Thank you once again to all you wonderful progressives out there. You have proven that you suffer from inner-recital-cranium insertion problems.

OK, so here is my problem, my food storage and other “items.” If this audit team would ever come in they are bound to see my stuff. So I guess I won’t get an audit and I won’t do work on the house. It may all be a moot point at this rate anyways. But no money spent on the house stuff, so no

money to local stores, so less money for their employees, and the circle of idiot progressive economic philosophy continues.

Ok, gotta go have my favorite breakfast once again, Pepsi and bacon!!

5:10am - Man, is it noon yet!?!?

I was watching Fox News this morning. There is a different morning crowd doing the Fox & Friends. The old crew did kind of a “fluffy” news show but this new duo is all fluff, kinda like watching Mr. Rogers doing the Good Morning Show.

If you don’t know who Mr. Rogers was with the sweater and everything, too bad, GOOGLE it! Wow, I am in a surly mood this morning! yeAH, been up since 3:30!!!! Getting back to Fox; the news was really light weight stuff, nothing deep, nothing critical of Hewsane, nothing really going into business or politics. Interesting.

I have made up my mind, I am calling in sick!!! Don’t hassle me, I am sick of my job for this week.

I just read this, it sounds like I am having an actual conversation with someone vs. journal writing. I am so freaking weird. What’s up with me today?

I am going to spend the day at Roy’s store like some old fart, just hanging out.

8:15pm - Yeah, I am heading to bed shortly. But I had to relate something before I did. I was at Roy’s store most of the day. In the afternoon in walks these 2 guys, I pegged them for law enforcement right away. They went in the back office with Roy. Later he told me they were FBI; they come in about every 2 weeks asking him stuff. Stuff like any suspicious people coming in and buying guns or ammo. Anyone asking to buy automatic weapons or modification parts? Those kinds of questions.

Roy has given them a couple gang banger names and who Roy thought were maybe cartel runners in the past. Roy said they are getting more persistent in their questioning. They even told him one time that he could lose his license if he didn’t help them. Yeah, that went over really well with Roy. That is when he started throwing them a bone once in a while with the punks. Roy was really acting differently after that. Kinda short with me, rude to a couple of employees, even his wife. They must have shaken him up a bit, or just pissed him off.

I am headed to bed, I can’t even see straight.

March 26th (Fri) –

5:15am - Still not sleeping well, too many things on my mind. I meet with the Stake President this evening for my final interview. At the last interview he said everything is cool but he wanted to talk one more time before I get (re)baptized. I can understand that. I mean I was/am an excommunicated former local congregation leader called a Bishop. Even served on the Stake High Council helping the Stake President to supervise church programs in 10 different congregations (Wards). It seems perfectly right that he would want to make sure everything was right with me.

You know I think back and I made a huge mistake asking to be excommunicated. At the court they were so loving about everything. These were men that I served with on the High Counsel and here they were on the other side of the table. The Stake President even asked me to reconsider my request, but noooooooo, I knew everything. At least more than they did, or so I thought. I can still remember the words I spoke, “No, this is best for me right now at this time in my life.” What a huge stupid mistake!!!

So many members of the church don't really understand what it is like to have that spirit taken away after you have enjoyed it for so many years. I do know what it feels like, I also now know what hell must feel like to a limited degree. But all that being said, the darkness time is almost over. I just hope that inside I am ready spiritually. I hope I am, in these upcoming times I fear what it would be like without the spirit for guidance and promptings.

I guess this is the one thing I can be grateful to Hewsane about. It wasn't until I got the idea that he might actually get the Democrat nomination that I got serious about coming back to the church. Betty has been patient with me all these years, gently encouraging me and still loving me as a brother even after we got divorced.

I know my limitations now, but I will still live the gospel that best I can as if everything was possible. But I sure can tell a difference in me from my first go-around in the church to this one. Maybe its age, who knows for sure?

While I may sound all somber and maybe even discouraged, I am not. I am happy but in a more serious way. Maybe it is the worldly circumstances keeping me from bounding with joy like a little kid. I don't know. But I am happy and feel contented.

OK, enough of all that, I gotta head to work.

9:45pm - Just wanted to write that it was a good day, things even went well at work. When I met with the Stake President it was really special. I can't write about some of our discussion but we both ended up shedding a tear. It felt like he was my long lost brother or something. He told me not to worry too much about my eternal future, just concentrate on each day, God will handle the rest.

I shared my dream with him, he was a little surprised. I told him the part that I didn't write about earlier in my journal. He told me not worry too much about it. He said that God is all powerful, all loving and both just and merciful. Just hang in there and do the best I can.

I hope that will be enough, I fear it won't be.

Here's the funny part, he mentioned that it sounded like I was really into being prepared and such. I kinda laughed and said "yeah, maybe." He told me to not be so shy, and "it's not nice to lie to the Stake President." We laughed, he said he had already heard some good things about me in this area. I knew exactly what he was going to say next. Well, kinda. He said "You know the stake doesn't have an Emergency Preparedness Specialist." I said "really" with feigned surprise. He smiled and then said "You know, we might have to talk again in a couple weeks IF things go well tomorrow."

He was so funny about it; we chuckled about it together and then came the rap on the door by his Executive Secretary reminding us the time was up. I like President Jaynes, nice guy.

Good day, really good day, I feel fantastic!

March 27, (Sat) –

Today is the day I will return to the fold, it is very weird to think about it. I was baptized over 30 years ago, and will be again today. I pray I will be able to stay strong this time. Watching current events, I will need to.

Just a quick update, February job numbers came out, not good. Unemployment is approaching 12%, it is now estimated that if you factored in people who have just stopped looking (given up trying to find a job) and people who took a part time job to get by, the actual unemployment rate would be over 23%. THAT IS DEPRESSION ERA LEVELS!!

But guess what? Barry Boy in his weekly address bragged that his new Federal Banking Commission is working on that and no banks were closed

this week (after 47 last week and 275 YTD). He thinks we are stupid enough to believe that by him virtually nationalizing the banking industry it cured all the banking problems. I wonder how much money the Treasury Department printed last week?

I think we need to hold another garage sale or 10. We still have stuff sitting around here that we are not using. We sure could use the cash vs. stuff that we never use, and may never have the chance to use. I could buy some more hand tools with the cash! Yeah, Lara would love that.

11:30pm - I am exhausted, just completely wrung out. The baptism went well, great actually. Very few people were there but that is what I had asked for. I didn't want a whole lotta folks there witnessing my earlier life screw-up. Lara was very supportive, she enjoyed it, said some interesting things that I might relate later but for now just knowing that she was happy for me is good enough.

Funny, one sister that was there didn't even know I was not a member. She told me she was surprised when she heard that Lara and I weren't real members. Understandable, we've been coming for well over a couple years, gone to do the cannery thing, attended activities, etc. Just before we left the Bishop walked up to me as we were headed to the car. It was so weird he grasped my hand to shake, and then said "Welcome back! We're really going to need you." He had a tear in his eye gripped my hand even harder and said "It will be worth it." One last firming of the grip and he said good night, walked back into the building. I think I know what he meant.

I really think he knows; maybe even more than me. Having been there myself, Bishops are privy to some incredible insight into member's lives and such, maybe he does know. I am very lucky to have such an "in-tune" Bishop. He is one fine man, very very loving. Just what we are going to need.

Now I gotta go share a chocolate cake with Lara. She baked one for my baptism. What a sweet and wonderful woman she is. She is far more giving than she gives herself credit for. And how can you go wrong with chocolate!!!!

March 28th (Sunday) –

Church was a real trip today. Here's how it went:

- It was announced that I had been baptized yesterday.

- My name was proposed to be welcomed as a new member. (That turned some heads, a lot of folks thought I was a member all along.)
- A member of the High Council then got up and proposed that I be sustained as the Stake Preparedness Specialist. (I noticed that one of the lib sisters didn't put her hand up to sustain me; but she didn't oppose either.)
- After church services the High Priest's Quorum met and my full priesthood blessings were restored by the 1st Councilor to the Stake President who came in just for that. How could that happen? It is supposed to be a year's wait, I thought the manual said so. I doubt they would be doing something that was against the rules.
- The Stake High Councilor then met with me to set me apart and give me my first assignment. Due to the nature of the assignment I can't write about it here in my journal; he asked me not to tell anyone, but that my Bishop was aware that I had a special assignment from the Stake President. He told me it was my responsibility and that many people were dependent on my work. Yeah, no pressure, none at all!

So it was kind of interesting. I have my work cut out for me with my first assignment. It won't take me long but I better spend some time on it so I will sign off for the rest of the night.

It is great to be back at and in church !

1am - The world is upside down!! I finished some work for my new calling but not ready to go to bed. I turned on the news for a minute, oh my gosh!! More riots. But most devastating of all was the President of OathKeepers was found dead. No information as to how, just found dead. That is not good. If there was ever an organization that gave hope to America, OathKeepers is, or rather was, it. Now what?

March 29, (Monday) –

5:00am - VICTORY !!! I found my earlier letters to the editor I wrote all the way back a few years ago. I am not sure if I should include all the individual "editorials" that I wrote, maybe just the letter that started it all. Nah, I don't think I will, nobody would ever be interested in reading all the details. But the main document might prove interesting, especially

if I can find the one I wrote about 2 years later. I hope I can, then maybe update it with my new & improved perspective.

It was weird having to go back to work today after such a great (i.e. spiritual) day at church yesterday. I almost have my first assignment done; I want to finish it tonight and we can have FHE as well. It is kinda cool reporting directly to the Stake President. He is very somber and serious when we talk about what I am to do for the Stake. Other than that he has a great sense of humor about him when he relaxes.

One little side note, on Drudge this morning they had a report from the National Enquirer that Barry Boy had met with a Muslim Imam at the White House. They were trying to make a big deal out of it and cast shadows big time. I am not sure what to think but I will keep my ear to the ground about this.

9pm - I am not understanding work anymore, it is just plain crazy. Some "Special Agents" came in from Phoenix this morning and held a meeting with Department Heads. Steve was out so I was asked to attend in his place. This duo of agents were acting all bad-ass and they ran the meeting, NOT our District Manager which I thought was weird. But they said that all permittee's (those paying to use BLM land to graze cattle on) were violating their contracts with the BLM and they forfeited their cattle immediately. Yup, the government now owned the cows. They went on to tell us that the permittee's were not allowed on BLM land anymore for any reason. The male SA held up some documents and said they were court orders validating everything he just said.

But now here is the weird part...then he asked "Does anyone have a problem with that?"

What kind of question was that? But, considering 98% of our office are flaming liberals and progressives that can't even spell the word Constitution, no one raised their hand. I was going to raise my hand just to give him some grief but this overwhelming feeling came over me to keep it to myself. I did.

He also said that several neighboring ranchers had violated some law and judges were in the process of signing court orders seizing the ranches and transferring the ranches' ownership to BLM. He said they would be quadrupling the number of armed BLM rangers working out of our office as well as a team of 4 Special Agents vs. the one we have now. We would

also be hosting some “Rapid Reaction SWAT Team” to respond to public disturbances.

Here is a kicker, part of the job of the new SA’s would be to interview each of us. He didn’t say what for, but that all BLM employees would be interviewed, managers first.

I got a bad feeling about this too, but hey, it’s Monday, what do you expect!

March 30 (Tuesday) –

6am - Slept in late, 5:45!! But then started watching the news. I mentioned a while back about police layoffs. Well, there is a slightly different story than what was released at first. Word is leaking out that almost all of those law enforcement folks that were laid off were OathKeepers. Yeah, OathKeepers! They are estimating the numbers to be well into the thousands, at all levels of government. I really should call them Peace Officers not LEO’s. There is a HUGE difference, OathKeepers are Peace Officers.

I am willing to bet you this goes all the way back to the OathKeeper headquarters being broken into last month. Turns out that the alarm system had been disabled as well as all the system cameras. The only thing that recorded the burglary were the “trail cams” that had been placed in a couple places in the office. Rumor has it the some ex-SEAL OathKeepers had added some alternative security to the place that the burglars missed. So I gotta ask, Was it really a burglary?

10pm - Today was a very bad day, Lara called and asked me to come home. She was sobbing and shaking by the time I walked in the house. She was almost inconsolable. I just held her for about 10 minutes while she cried her eyes out. The dogs were glued to her and you could tell they were upset, probably because she was. Finally she calmed down and explained that she had been praying. She had been scared of what was happening, concerned for us and the members at church. She had prayed and asked Heavenly Father to help her understand. She said things just poured into her head, she could literally see things happen, like mini-clips of movies, and all of it horribly bad.

I didn’t ask her to tell me about any of it but she talked about how it scared her and she asked me why everything had to be so bad. She wanted

to know how she could think of such things or why God would put those things in her mind.

I asked her if she thought God had shared those things with her. She hesitated for a second and then said “yes” with absolute confidence in her voice. I just simply said that was her answer to the whole matter.

She asked me if the things she saw were true? I asked her what she thought. She nodded her head and started crying again. She never did tell me what she saw other than hunger and violence, lots of violence. She started to tell me something else but she started crying uncontrollably again. I just held her for a long time and we fell asleep on the sofa like that. We must have slept for an hour or more right there on the sofa.

The dogs never moved. Those are some of the sweetest and most loyal dogs I have ever seen.

I don't know what to do about Lara, she is really shaken up. We hardly talked the rest of the evening and she went to bed early. There is this whole bitter - sweet thing going on. She and I have never been closer, never been more single-minded. Yet at the same time things going on in the world have never been more screwed-up. But we have each other, the church, our group; too bad our families aren't closer. I should start sharing things with the kids but I am hesitant, I am not sure if I want them reading what I have to say. I will have to think about that. I am scheduled to talk with David tomorrow. He has alluded to a group he belongs to in Florida. He isn't saying much over the phone. I don't blame him since the NSA records every single electronic exchange that takes place now. But he is a good man, he will know what to do. I do want hear about his new girlfriend, she sounds like a sweetheart.

March 31 (Weds) –

It was very busy at work all day and I have been busy all night with my new calling. But here are some items that I am seeing in the news and on the blogs that have me very concerned.

China is not buying any of our 10-year Treasures at all now, neither is Japan. The 10-year rate is starting to climb and the Fed is announcing that they will increase the amount they are buying to over \$100billion per month. So tell me again how that works???? The US Mint prints money, the Fed says they buy it in the form of 10-year T-notes which is a form of a loan.. But the “buy” is all on computer where they have the power to

simply type in the \$100,000,000,000 amount and “poof” it magically appears for the federal government to use. How stupid can we be????!!!!!! We have let this happen, we are all doomed!

Home mortgage rates are now exceeding double what they were only last year, and that is for people with good credit. Mike is saying that there is a major sector of real estate that is about to collapse. He is a home inspector/appraiser and appears to have some serious inside info or knowledge.

Russia is being a butt-head. They just keep puffing their chest out about everything lately. But in the mid-East only Iran is being vocal about anything. King Barry has said our timetable for exiting the entire mid-East has been moved up. He expects all our combat troops to be completely out by May and all the forces out by the end of June, if not sooner. I am not sure any of those countries we’ve been helping are ready. And Israel is not saying a single word about anything. Why?

I wish I had more time to do more research and write more about the issues & events but I have to finish my assignment; the Stake President called and asked how my progress was going. He is pushing me, pushing me hard.

One another side note, I found the other letter to the editor that I wrote almost 2 years after the first one. I will include it just in case anyone reading this might be interested. I am still not sure if anyone would ever care about what my journal has to say, but I will do what my church leaders have asked us to do.

So that is the recap of world news with Tim, and good night from Las Cruces, and God bless!

CHAPTER 3

APRIL – YEAR 1

"Experience hath shewn, that even under the best forms of government those entrusted with power have, in time, and by slow operations, perverted it into tyranny." –Thomas Jefferson

"If you know the enemy and know yourself, you need not fear the result of a hundred battles. If you know yourself but not the enemy, for every victory gained you will also suffer a defeat. If you know neither the enemy nor yourself, you will succumb in every battle." -- Sun Tzu

April 1 (Thursday) –

Another conversation with the AZ group. We have set the ground rules, communications plan, and much more. I don't know if we would ever activate anything with them but it is just comforting to know that we have allies, others who think and feel as we do and someone we can rely on. They did ask for some help in the weapons area. We have set a date for one of our teams to go there and give them some weapons training. Basic tactical rifle stuff, advanced pistol training, and then some small unit tactics stuff. They are very appreciative. They wanted to pay us with a goat...yup, a goat!! What the heck would any of us want with a goat? Especially with all of us living within the city limits! I told them to hang onto the goat, we'd ask for it if we ever needed it. Yeah, uh huh, a goat.

Grubbs was doing his propaganda thing this morning and raving about how he is seeing big improvements in government efficiency and everyone working together in the Executive Branch. He encouraged Congress to follow their example and work together to forward the President's agenda. Well, if that agenda got stuck in the mud and sunk to the middle of the earth it would be fine with me. But the White House is so subtle about how they word things, a lot of people (sheeple really) are eating this crap up.

On a cool note, we, as a group, have decided to include a 10 minute lesson about the scriptures at each meeting; "Ten Minutes for God" is what it is being called. The person responsible for the lesson will rotate and they

can do it on anything they want as long as it is from the scriptures. Mike chuckled when we were talking about it and he says, "And Tim, you can do yours on the Book of Mormon if you like, I am sure that lightning couldn't take out all of us at once". He was joking about the lightening part of course, but they are very cool with me being a Mormon and we have no conflict with anything on the religious front. Well, I hope not anyways, after all we are all doing the Lord's work and we have His protection. But I keep remembering the rain falling on the just and unjust equally. Roy is all caught up in some major "rapture" beliefs, pretty radical actually, but he doesn't push it too hard.

There is some discussion/rumor about a trucker strike. On top of that SEIU is becoming more and more vocal as well as militant. Not violent as such but certainly militant and really vocal. One guess who's side they take on every issue. I think this might be in response to the rioting that is now widespread in the largest of the major cities and it is growing.

April 2 (Friday) -

06:15am - I slept in and wow what a wakeup call. I turned on Fox and it was all over the TV, Greece collapsed. They had been having financial problems which was well known. Evidently while the US slept they finally imploded. They then announced their solution, they withdrew from the EU, came up with some currency on their own, said that their debt was the result of the EU mishandling so they wouldn't recognize it, and closed their banks while they "reset." All European exchanges closed for trading as soon as Greece made their announcement.

Evidently their own people didn't like that a whole bunch. On TV they are showing riots all over that country with demonstrators burning everything in sight; cars, government buildings, all sorts of stuff burning. They are showing demonstrators clashing with police and not just tear gas, they're saying that an unknown number of rioters are dead and injured. They had Kris Walis on and he says the Greek PM will resign within hours. Greece has a lot of anarchists in their country, I bet they go nuts over this. Wallace also said he thinks Spain is on this same track.

09:00am - The head of the SEC said they are closing the American stock exchanges today while the Greek problem gets sorted out. Then a few minutes later Grubbs said that the Greek problem should have no effect on

the U.S. economy and closing the exchanges here in the US was to protect American interests and preserve our values from foreign influence.

Hang-on, I think, I feel, this may be the beginning of the collapse of our economic system. The first domino has fallen. I pray it hasn't, but I am afraid it has. We've been teetering for a while now, no idea how we held on this long. Let's see what happens.

April 3 (Sat) –

7:00am - Got word through the local Tea Party that there is a spur-of-the-moment protest this afternoon. It appears that the city council wants to implement even more building codes to continue down the green path. I am all for the demonstration, bunch of older people with signs and flags, works for me, PARTY!! But they want us to do security again just like we've been doing at every single Tea Party event since it started. Roy is ok with it and so is Mike, so that means I am in. We've never had a single issue so it is no big deal anyways, but things are pretty much different than before. Oh well, I shouldn't worry about it. I worry too much about everything.

I am finished with my first calling assignment and wanted to send the file documents to the Stake President via email but he asked me to hand deliver them on a thumb drive or CD to his office at work. Man, he is taking this seriously, and I am glad. I will do that before the Tea Party thing.

11:20pm - All I can say is ouch, still ouch, even after a hot bath and Aleve. Thank goodness my back is only bruised. I will write more in the morning about the big "battle" with a couple SEIU punks.

Greece has all but folded as a country. Varney says on the international markets their money is worthless, their debt is worthless, and no country will lend to them. The IMF has suspended any attempt to help stabilize their economy until the government makes massive cuts to their national budget.

April 4 (Sunday) –

6:15am - Rioting is widespread throughout Greece. Looters have ransacked whole towns and the cities look like they are in shambles, lots of fires. The citizens of Greece are out of control, there are demands for the

entire government to resign. I am not sure how that would work, the whole government resigning? Police are getting really tough with the rioters and there is video all over the internet of riot police beating demonstrators, armored vehicles with snipers on top, full-blown military gear, etc.

9:25pm - The Bishop called me into his office before the meeting this morning. He asked me how we were doing and if Lara had considered baptism yet. I had to tell him I honestly didn't know; I felt stupid about that, I should've known. He asked if he could talk to her. Duh, no problem with that.

He asked me how my new calling was going and I told him fine. He said "I hope so, we're all counting on you." Then headed into the chapel. Who's the "we" and what does he know?

Then testimony meeting, through the entire testimony meeting I was sniffing or crying; tears well up in my eyes even as I write about it. It started with several younger sisters (married, late 20' to early 30's) bearing their testimony about how much they love their children, how much they worry about the future and they are scared for their children. Then a sister whose husband is stationed in Afghanistan said she will never see her husband again. He hasn't been killed but she "knows" he will never make it home. Then a couple of Vietnam vets got up and apologized for not doing more to help our country avoid this mess; they each cried like little kids before they were done. I felt so sorry for them, for us, but we didn't know where we would end up as a country. If we had we would have done things differently and much sooner.

I literally stumbled up to share my testimony, I wanted so desperately to let them know what I had learned from the Stake President and what was coming, but I couldn't. I thought about the numbers the Stake President talked to me about, I understand what is happening to the members. As I approached the stand the Bishop smiled at me but very subtly shook his head "no." He knew what I was thinking; I knew what he was telling me, I could tell he was hurting as well. But I have to keep my mouth shut about some things, I just have to.

I bore my testimony about my reconversion, then I shared encouragement to do everything they could to follow the Prophet's counsel of food storage and other emergency preparations. I shared with them that we need not fear if we follow the Prophet. Many, I mean very many, of the members cried throughout the service, myself included. It was as if we

could all feel this dark cloud hanging over the world and each member was given some insight on what was to come for them individually or maybe for their family.

Just as the Bishop was getting up to close the meeting an older man, probably in his late 80's, maybe older, got up and bore a testimony like he was a young lion. He shared with everyone his intense love of the Lord, his emptiness of missing his home for many years. He conveyed the scripture about the rain falling on the just and unjust. He spoke of the "stripling warriors" as if they were his friends. He finished with a testimony of the Book of Mormon like I have never heard before; and that includes even the Prophets at General Conferences. When he was done he walked to the back of the chapel but didn't sit back down; his two friends stood up with him and they left the chapel. Strange, no one seemed to know who they were, never had seen them before at any of the services; they must have been three retired military guys or something from Ft. Bliss or White Sands. But there was something special about these guys, you could tell it. They walked like ex-military, strong, tall, and confident; but they looked really old.

The Bishop concluded the meeting with a very short testimony and then asked for all the brethren to meet for about 30 minutes afterwards. He also asked the sisters to all meet with the Relief Society Presidency. And then he requested that the young women please watch the young children to allow parents to attend the short meetings.

Now I must choose my words very carefully, we were told to maintain the sacredness of the meetings that followed. We were told that our food storage should be extremely important to us right now, that we should be "prepared in all things", that we should draw our families very very close to us. The Bishop told the young men (teenagers) that much will be required of them in the near future; that many will have to sacrifice much and that they are today's stripling warriors. I knew exactly what the Bishop was referring to throughout the meeting; it ties into my assignment from the Stake President. There is more but those things I cannot share.

If times were different I would be surprised at my calling and my assignment. But my dream prepared me for this so that I would understand it and accept it. I am so glad I listened to the spirit and that Betty never gave up on me. I owe her so much.

The mood was very somber and sacred in the meeting. I could tell that many of the men understood what was happening, some did not. All the young men appeared to be adults, mature beyond their years, resolute, it was a blessing to see.

Now my eyes are tearing up, just before closing that meeting the Bishop simply said “Yes, brethren, those three older men in church today are exactly who you thought they were and I bear witness of that.” He nodded to the High Priest group leader to give the closing prayer and that was it.

I know now who those 3 men are, how blessed we were today! But why us? Why today?

April 5 (Monday) -

5:45am - Watching on MSNBC, the rioting in Greece has turned into open warfare between police and demonstrators. I think the majority of the demonstrators are the European anarchists. When I say warfare I mean shooting and bombings. Several police stations were bombed and several more were burned to the ground. The Greek government has called up their military to assist riot police in subduing the rioters. But there is talk that they won't participate in actions against their own citizens.

I wonder if our own military would share that opinion if it came to it here in the U.S.A.? I fear it may come to that.

Demonstrations broke out in Germany and Spain in support of the rioters in Greece. They are calling for “all governments to resign”, whatever the heck that means. It all has to do with that European anarchist movement that I am not real familiar with but it sounds very sinister and dark to me. What happens if there is some great leader that sticks his head up and says “I can fix the problems in Europe.” That would be the same as Hitler in Germany in the 1930's. In times like these people become very susceptible.

6:00pm - On the nightly news this evening the Teamsters announced they will strike for one day starting tomorrow to support their brother workers in Europe and here in the US. If this lasts for more than one day it will really disrupt everything, especially the delivery of fuel. But here is the weird thing, they didn't get into any real details about who exactly they were supporting and why the “strike.” There was something about the problems in Greece, fuel prices, and “real” wages, but nothing concrete

about what they wanted or anything like that. That is just plain weird, almost like they just want to strike to get the attention.

Had lunch with Roy and Mike today. Roy hasn't heard from Mary for several days and she is not answering her phone; he has left a bunch of messages. I can tell he is really worried. Mary is a little flaky to begin with and kind of a wild child in many ways. It is not like her to be gone for so long and not call. It has been like this since she dropped out of college after last semester. She was/is a psychology major, seems appropriate. Mike talked to me afterwards about Roy. He says he is seeing something different in Roy on occasion, a "distance" of some kind. I didn't admit to him that I have seen the same thing. I should have.

Lara is reading her scriptures every day lately, more than me actually. And I can see some real difference in her lately. She is also saying the nightly prayer as often or more so than me. And yeah, that is fine with me. When the missionaries come over for a lesson she is very intense. It is interesting how the focus has switched from me being rebaptised to her learning. Bishop also made an appointment for her next Sunday right after Sacrament Meeting.

Couple other items, Treasury Secretary Nighter is talking again about protecting people's IRAs and 401K's by absorbing them into the social security system. Those individuals would get credit for the money in them and get a larger check each month from social security when they start drawing it after retirement. Uh huh, right, and social security is going to be there, right. But, he said no one would be allowed to borrow against it or take an early distribution of their own money if the SS takes it over.

The NTSB is now investigating Ford for all kinds of allegations of safety issues. There is going to be the typical congressional hearings and everything. They still aren't done with Toyota yet. Rumor is they are going to hit Toyota with a \$500million fine. Nice that you can hit your competition with fines!!! I can only imagine where this is headed with Ford.

So much going on right now, here and abroad, if it isn't one thing, it's another, or a hundred things. Pretty overwhelming; I think I am going to suggest to the group that we make assignments to people to watch different aspects of what's happening, then give the group summaries when we get together. They could be subject matter experts and overall we could save

time and not have our heads explode from so much information overload doing research on everything.

I think I will go on a nice walk in the arroyo after dark. It's warm out this evening and I would enjoy it, so would Ally.

April 6 (Tues) –

11:10pm - Well, I figured this might happen, violence during the truckers strike. A lot of truckers, most actually, are not teamsters. But the Teamsters are a bunch of union goons and decided to shoot up a bunch of trucks on the interstates that were still running. It happened in almost every state and more so in the eastern US. There were some wrecks, a bunch of injuries and several fatalities. The worst was the chunk of concrete thrown from an overpass; killed the truck driver and the 2 people in the Honda Civic the truck crushed. Independent truckers vowed revenge and that they would not be intimidated by Teamsters.

Teamsters said they would strike again tomorrow since so many trucks were still on the road today. And then of course SEIU comes out in support of Teamsters and SEIU said they would demonstrate against any business that accepted deliveries by truck tomorrow. So my question is, does that include FedEx and UPS? What about deliveries to Albertsons and other grocery stores? Where are we headed with this and how soon?

I am still not exactly sure about their reasoning for the trucker strike, I am guessing their pay but I don't know for sure. Urkel's press secretary Grubbs talked about how important America's trucking industry is to our economy and security. He went on about it some more but he just rambles most of the time like some clown.

I am thinking that something as simple as this trucker strike could be a bad thing for fuel & food. Lara & I are really good on food, to be sure. But fuel, not so much. Lara and I are keeping our tanks full, when it gets below $\frac{3}{4}$ of a tank, time to fill up. All our cans are full and treated with Pri-G But, dang, I don't think I am ready for this! Just seems like so much more we could/should have done. Well, there comes a point when the time is used up and it is time to depend on the oil in your lamp. And your lamp better be full!

I am going to talk to our group's logistics guy and see how we are on fuel and assisting any other group member should the strike call for it. I am not real thrilled about the upswing in violence taking place. It sounds

like some gunfire the last couple nights down in the valley, the “bad” part of town, Taco Town. I keep wondering what will happen if food gets short due to the strike. Makes me grateful for our little garden, but that isn’t much food.

Lara has been pretty quiet all night. I am not sure what is on her mind.

April 7 (Weds) –

6:05am - Fox is showing video of demonstrations around Europe in support of Greek rioters. There is now open rioting, virtual warfare, taking place in Greece. If the reports are right, many police and some military have switched sides and are now battling pro-government forces. There is now an added problem, with all the demonstrations and riots food is getting scarce and there is mounting concern that being able to feed the population is going to become more than just problematic.

It is has gotten very weird, and tense politically here in the USA. There is all this discussion going on that you are either for President Hewsane or you are not. If you are not, then you are threatening the future of America. Yeah, ”threatening”, that kind of talk gets me even more worried, as if that were possible.

And now as usual, I gotta head to work.

9:15 pm - Not a pretty sight today! In West Virginia a gasoline truck was delivering fuel to a gas station, it blew up. There are multiple reports of people hearing a gunshot just as the truck exploded. A couple people died, including the driver, at least a dozen more injured including a family of 5 in a mini-van that that had just pulled away from the gas station. Teamsters and SEIU both expressed sorrow at the deaths and injuries but reminded people that they had made their strike intentions known. They will strike again tomorrow according to their statements.

Stuart Barney was on Fox along with just about every other talking head were talking about how this was costing the country billions of \$’s a day and could cripple our country if it continued for a little as a week.

The left-wing stations/networks were all talking about how the right-wingers were just trying to stir up fear and hatred against unions and that unions were only trying to bring attention to problems so they can be fixed. But here is my question, ”What freaking problems?” The Teamsters are not really talking about what problem.

And then came the reports that food stores around the country, especially big cities, are starting to get low on food due to the strike. Lara and I headed to the store just to see what the reaction was to those reports. Well, it was a mad house! People grabbing anything and everything they could off the shelves. Full-blown panic mode! OK, maybe not outright panic, but lots of people buying lots of weird stuff. Yup, you guessed it, glad we have lots in the pantry. But while we were there we got out our SHTF list; bought cooking oil, bag of salt, canned meat and a few other things on the list. Most “normal” food was gone. Very little canned meat was left, a bunch of salt was still on the shelves in the 25 pound bags. We should have bought a lot more.

There are more and more Tea Party demonstrations happening; and I mean everywhere really. I think it is partially due to better weather around the country but also because the country is obviously dividing into two very distinct groups. President Hewsane already the single most divisive President in history! We are no longer going to provide security to local Tea Party functions. Roy got a tip from a cop in his store that people better stay away from that group for their own good. Sounds more like a threat than a warning.

There are the progressives/liberals and there are Libertarians/Constitutionalists. Conservatives seem to be quiet or at least not very vocal locally. There doesn't seem to be a real middle anymore. There probably is, but they are silent right now.

The progressives are making it very obvious that they believe in this weird form of socialism and oligarchy that the President is forcing down our throats by Executive Orders. I guess all this equals Communism. But they seem to advocate for business but only if it is tightly regulated by the government. And they have no problem with ultra-rich people as long as they are liberals.

Which brings up another weird point, there are new VERY high taxes on the ultra-rich but I don't hear the rich liberals complaining, the idiots like Soros and Moore. Bottom line, the progressives/liberals want HUGE government, regulate and control everything, high taxes, and no dissent.

The Libertarians/Constitutionalists want VERY small government, VERY small taxes, and individual responsibility, accountability and freedom. The two sides are mutually exclusive; they can't occupy the same space. I see no way for compromise or compatibility. I think it is just a

matter of time till this all blows sky high, and maybe our country along with it. It's already bad enough, but I know it is going to get worse, I fear there is no other outcome to what we are suffering under now.

And now the riots, it's not enough that all around the country it is was rioters vs. militarized police; now it is different groups of rioters vs. other groups of rioters, with the militarized police going postal on both sides.

April 8 (Thurs) –

8:00am - I am sorry, I just read a bunch of my earlier journal entries, there are mis-spellings and I jump all over the place at times, seems like I can't keep a coherent thought in my head. There is just so much going on I can't keep it all straight and I go off on tangents. I will try to do better, but then again, who the heck is ever going to read this stuff?????!!!!!!

On to the latest - SEIU and the Teamsters Union held a joint press conference this morning at 8am eastern time (so I was just getting up). I watched the re-runs of it and was utterly confounded by what I heard. They read this joint statement with these points:

- Corporate America was responsible for the banking crisis.
- Corporate America was responsible for raping the American worker for decades.
- Republicans were the shills of big business.
- There wasn't enough regulation for the safe transportation of goods in the country.
- That oil companies had pushed the price of fuel up to exorbitant highs based on greed alone and it was hurting the poor and working class people the most.
- The unions want more involvement by the federal government to control the price of fuel, regulate transportation and eliminate state-by-state regulations.

• They were prepared to strike as long as it takes to accomplish this..
Sounds like nothing but the same old crap they spout off about just to get people all mad at each other and ginned-up at everyone else.

When they were asked about all the violence that was taking place the union spokesman blamed it all on right-wingers causing the violence not the unions. But he said they "were taking measures to increase their response to the violence if needed." What the heck is this union goon smoking? All the violence came from the union people!! Dang, this

could get ugly. As a kid I remember the truck strikes at the manufacturing plants that were all unionized and the coal mines in West Virginia who were also unionized. Violence is a way of life for unions, they thrive on it.

And what about the police and firefighter unions? And all the government worker unions? What are all those folks going to do?

1:30pm - Came home to eat lunch with Lara and we made the mistake of watching the news while we ate! Heartburn and finding out that King Urkel the Almighty held a press conference and announced a commission was being formed today to resolve the problems as outlined by the unions as stated earlier this morning. He was appointing Van Jones (yes, that Van Jones) to head the commission. He asked for calm, end the violence against the unions and for the strike to end. Yes, end the violence AGAINST the unions! What the heck is this all about?!? There is something going on here and I can't get it figured out.

The unions issued a press release stating that trucks would be rolling tomorrow morning. Isn't this all just a bit too organized and coincidental? Maybe you could call it "orchestrated" if you were a cynic like me?

8:10pm - Hannity was calling this whole trucker strike thing an "Hewsane Original." He talked about it coming right out of a community organizer's handbook. He had a panel on that had a whole bunch of ideas as to why this is happening, I won't even go into it. Seems so useless to talk about it, its happening and that's all I need to know, we've been expecting something like this since "his" election. I guess this is it.

Oh, and BTW, a number of gas stations had their pumps covered because they were out of fuel. Not all of them, but the ones that still had fuel had huge lines. Reminded me of the 70's and the fuel shortages back then. I am now keeping my spare fuel cans completely topped off. I have Pri-G or StayBil in them but I bet they don't sit around long enough to need it. I also have plenty of Dry Gas additive and octane booster as well. It will help the gasoline be more palatable if I need that fuel. I am going to look for a couple more spare fuel cans just in case, you never know. But the end of the strike should ease the fuel shortages if it really does stop.

Moody's came out with a financial warning of imminent downgrading of Britain's national debt instruments. They downgraded Spain's national debt instruments to "Baa." They also downgraded Greece's national debt instruments to "Caa." That is about as worthless as you can get. And in a huge surprise to everyone they warned against the realistic potential of

downgrading U.S. Treasuries from “Aaa” to “Aa.” The U.S. has never had even the potential before for such a downgrade. But Moody’s cited “out of control deficits and overall debt to GDP potential” for its move.

Of course you can imagine what that did to the stock markets at the opening bell, down 200 points within minutes. Trading was suspended at 1pm due to the 500 point drop rule. Tomorrow is expected to be even worse.

About 8pm eastern Bernanke and Nighter held a joint press conference where they talked about the stability of the U.S. economy, improving job market, and how our U.S. system is nothing like the economies of Europe. They assured everyone that the U.S. is solid and the government is already preparing a significant plan to not only reduce annual operating budget deficits but to reduce the national debt as well. They cited the Clinton years as a model and had every confidence that there are no financial issues on America’s horizon.

So, when the U.S. government tells you everything is fine, I’m sure it is. Not!!!

April 9 (Fri) –

10:10pm - Trucks were rolling today but not near what they would be on a normal day. And there was more violence along with it. No one is saying who is responsible for the violence but there were some trucks shot up and others hi-jacked. Most of the hi-jacked trucks were trucks carrying food.

The gas stations are receiving fuel today but just as fast as it gets there customers are pumping it dry. The lines are long and fights broke out. In El Paso 3 different shootings occurred at gas stations! But that is El Paso for you, a septic tank!

Fox’s talking heads are in full-blown attack mode this morning, especially Barney and Steve Farbes. Neil Covuta was almost irate with the handling of the nation’s economic matters. No one seemed to think that the dog & pony show last night will satisfy anyone.

After a lengthy press conference today the markets seemed somewhat dull and boring at the opening. Seems the DOW isn’t headed anywhere.

I am hearing gunshots tonight and I can see the glow from at least two fires down in the valley. Mike called me, he is listening to the police scanner and the cops are running their butts off. He said he heard the

Watch Commander get on the radio and call a “code” of some kind to all units. I wonder what that was about.

News reports are talking about Russia and the Ukraine exchanging artillery fire. And it sounds as if a Russian armored column was seen crossing the border into the Ukraine and the Ukrainian Air Force literally wiped them out. What the heck!

April 10 (Sat) –

6:20am - Spain announced today that they are suspending all interest payments on their national debt for a period of 1 year. They said it was the result of the fall of the Greece economy and increasing pressure by the EU. Their unemployment exceeds 25%, national income tax is approaching 80% at the high end of their earners and 60% of all jobs in Spain are government jobs. It is well known that Spain is a socialist country in the mold of all other western EU countries. Demonstrations were widespread although not violent yet.

Food riots are rife in Greece. Their transportation system has ground to a halt, food from relief agencies is stuck at their borders and in their ports and worst of all the Greek farmers have been raided. There are reports that dairy cows, sheep and goats have been stolen and slaughtered. It appears that any food warehouse in Greece is now empty and/or burned to the ground. Their army is on full alert and there are pictures and video of their army in cities and towns.

Rick Staneli (CNBC) stated flat out that yesterday’s sluggish market was due to institutional investors sitting on the sidelines. He pointed out that most of the trading was based on swaps, when specific blocks of stocks were offered then there were specific and limited buyers for them but not many buyers in general. He said it was not a usual market day at all and there was very low volume on top of everything else.

9:30pm – I got the tail end of some news report on MSNBC about a rift between SEIU and the Teamsters over this trucker strike deal. I didn’t really catch much of it except that they are feuding over something regarding the strike. It sounded bitter!

Oh, speaking of that trucker strike, I found five 5-gallon gas cans just like the metal ones I have. They were expensive but I bought them anyways. You never can tell when you might need them! Right now tangible usable items are worth more than money. (Probably always have

been since we left the gold standard.) And duh, yes, I filled them up and put Pri-G in them. Man, if my garage ever catches fire, it's gonna be bad. It is so hot outside, especially in the sun, that I am worried about the vapors in the garage. I better work on figuring that out.

Neil Covuta was on in the afternoon and talked about how the markets were very subdued vs. the reality of Moody's announcement this past week. He said it was like standing on quicksand just before you start to sink, it's just he didn't understand why no one was sunk yesterday. He is very cautious about the markets next week, expecting the worse, but surprised once again that nothing major happened yesterday. He indicated that he had some insider information that something was boiling just under the surface and "God only knows what that might be."

Rick Staneli came right out later and said he thinks the markets are being manipulated, that there is no other explanation, period. And that is the federal government and the Federal Reserve that was doing it. You gotta love that guy's fire!!

And now for the bright spot, Lara asked me what she had to do to get baptized. I was floored, I really didn't see that happening so quickly. But, needless to say, I AM THRILLED ! We'll talk to the Bishop tomorrow.

April 11 (Sunday) –

8:00am - No TV this morning, kept it off, we want more of the spirit with us as we get ready for church. Lara will talk with the Bishop today. I meet with the Stake President again. I wish I could share the things we talk about but I can't, he has asked me to keep it to myself and no one is to know, not even Lara. Things are heating up, as much spiritual as physical. Without the spiritual preparation I don't think the physical preparation will be worth anything.

4pm - Church was not good today, not much spirit there. It just felt dark and gloomy, no one wanting to talk much. The numbers attending church each week are dropping. A couple families have just upped and moved away, some have just stopped coming, mostly part-member families I think. Some of the Relief Society sisters were thrilled because Lara talked to them about being baptized. The Bishop said she just needs to take the rest of the lessons and get interviewed, then get dunked. Needless to say both she and I are thrilled.

I asked about getting paired up to do some Home Teaching. I was promptly told “Nope, Stake President’s orders. He says you have enough to do right now in your calling.” OK, that was weird and made me feel real uncomfortable. He gave me this look like asking me what is going on, You the teacher’s pet or something? But then he just mellowed and we talked about a couple other things.

Brother Scotter approached me and wanted to know if we could get serious about watching each other’s backs in the neighborhood. There have been a number of break-ins during the day and 2 cars stolen. Actually, they were home invasions, people were home, and they got hurt. All in all, I don’t think that is too bad compared to some parts of town. I told him about the neighborhood watch thing. I want to open up to him about the group but I just can’t feel good about it. One misstep and we could have some tough questions to answer; nothing going on that is illegal but in this climate it could be painted as such.

Lara and I went home after church, cooked on the grill and just talked and did our Sunday School lesson together. I really wanted to tell her about my meeting with the Stake President but I didn’t. I’m sure it will get out soon enough about the special conference that the church is calling but I don’t want to share it till its public knowledge.

The one thing that did make me feel good was the Bishop reading the letter stating that all missionaries had been withdrawn from all the countries involved in the crisis in Europe. They weren’t headed home; they were being reassigned to other areas where it was safer. But safe for how long is my question. I wonder how it was handled prior to WWI and WWII?

10:15pm - The Stake President called me just a couple minutes ago. He was nice but sounded a little cool, almost distant, on the phone. He asked me a few questions about the Emergency Operations Plan work I had done. He wants to meet with me on the 21st during the day. Well, what else am I going to day but “yes.” I wonder what this is all about. And no, I didn’t ask, didn’t feel like I should.

April 12 (Monday) –

5:00am - Spain is in deep trouble, overnight (their day) there were riots and violence, clashes with police all day. They are talking about more rioting and violence expected tonight. The government is shaky at best

right now with a “no confidence” vote expected in their parliament against their PM sometime this week.

Turkey hung 12 military officers that had been convicted of trying to overthrow their Islamic government. The attempted coup never saw the light of day. It appears that the traditionally secular Turkish government is becoming more extremist along the lines of Islam. The problem with that, they have nuclear weapons.

Britain’s Muslim population is in an uproar now because they are saying the French police are targeting Muslim communities around France. They are demanding that French police stop the “senseless slaughter” of Muslims and this is a result of western European hatred of Islam. Ah, I haven’t seen or heard about any “slaughter” of anyone! There have been reports of some deaths but a “slaughter”????? No, I don’t think so.

TV 7 News said that across the Rio Grande River from El Paso, in Juarez, there is a 400% increase in drug related violent crime. Some 10 – 15 deaths per day, and those are just the reported ones! And that in El Paso the violent crime rate is up almost 200% over last year. They say it is because the violence is spilling over from Mexico even more than it use to. They didn’t give any stats on Las Cruces but I know it is going sky high. The home invasions and robberies are really picking up. And it’s weird to hear gun shots at night somewhat regularly.

7:15am - Just as I was getting dressed for work I heard the announcement that Spain’s economy just completely tanked. It started out with the Asian markets where Spain based company’s stock tumbled across the board, HUGE drops in their prices. Some of their company’s dropped 90%. The Spanish debt instruments are now worthless and being dumped on the world market. Same thing happened to Greece not too long ago. This is probably going to tank the Euro. I can’t even imagine the impact it will have on our markets once they open. I think we are really seeing the end of the economic system in Europe and probably America too.

I really don’t feel like going to work today, it seems like such a waste of time when I know what is coming, or at least what I think is coming.

Lara hardly said 2 words to me this morning for some reason.

11:10pm - Somehow the stock market just held its own in the +/-15 point range. The dollar strengthened against the Euro big time but that is only because the Euro is about to collapse due to Spain and Greece, NOT because of the strength of the dollar.

There are huge riots occurring in France. Evidently the Muslim communities are exploding with violence, far more so than in the past. News reports are saying hundreds of cars have been burned, riot police injured, unknown number of rioters injured, and multiple blocks of buildings in Paris and suburbs are now in flames. They are bracing for even more riots and demonstrations in the morning.

Grubbs, in his daily Presidential propaganda session, urged all Americans to remember who they were and to support the President during these tough times. He said King Urkel was in contact with European leaders and that they were sorting these things out. When questions were asked about the stock markets he referred them to the SEC and Treasury Secretary.

CAIR, the American Islamic group, came out with a statement supporting the French Muslims and stating that the American government isn't doing enough to stop the hatred and violence against the Muslims around the world. Ah, it is the Muslims that are doing the rioting. Or am I missing something there?

Now here is the blessing part of the day, something totally unexpected!!! In early February I started the paperwork to borrow as much out of my 401k as I could. They said it would take 4 – 6 weeks to get my money; I had practically given up hope of getting it done. Well, guess what showed up in the mail this afternoon???? Yup!!!! A check for over \$40,000 ! ! ! ! That is unreal on the timing! I still have money in the 401k but you can only borrow a certain % based on some weird formula that I have no idea how its figured but I don't care, I was able to get a large % out and that is what matters. I am going to call the guy in Tucson and see what he's got in gold/silver that we can still buy. But I have another idea as well; I am going to take the day off tomorrow and do my research.

April 13 (Tuesday) –

6:00am - Why am I always in a better mood on mornings I don't go to work? But it feels soooooo good!! It feels even better when I have a check for \$42,315.44 in my hand. I bet the poor lady at the credit union will crap herself when we come in again for cash. I think I will call her ahead of time and just check to make sure they can handle it.

CNN was reporting that Basque Separatists set off a string of bombings today in Spain which immediately sparked anti-Basque

demonstrations and riots. There are dozens dead and 200+ injured from the bombings and even more injured from rioting.

Just to make sure that Spain wasn't alone in their problems, there were large demonstrations in Turkey protesting the hanging of the military officers yesterday. A couple of blocks of the main business district were set on fire and a couple of Mosques set on fire as well. There are reports of 100's of deaths but nothing confirmed. It was amazing to see virtually whole city blocks on fire without a fire truck to be seen. Well, I guess the firefighters are smart enough to know better.

I did my research online and got the info I wanted, I am going to buy a propane tank today. Well, if they have a 250 gallon tank they will sell me. But no propane, just the tank. There are no restrictions against them in our neighborhood. I have been trying to figure out a better way to store some gasoline in larger quantities. So I thought about a propane tank, you know hide it in plain sight. I figure no one would want to steal propane because you can't transport it easily. So who is going to mess with a propane tank? I will buy the tank leave the valves in place, jam the gauge needle to show like ¼ of a tank, use the large "clean-out" plug to pour the gas in and I have the little boat bilge pump to pump it out when/if I need it. I will buy a bunch of Pri-G or StaBill and use my 5-gal cans to move gas from the gas station to the tank. I will pour it in at night when hopefully no one will see me. It will be perfect, hiding spare gasoline in plain sight. Now that is urban warfare!!!

9:15am - Called the coin store in Tucson, he has some gold and silver left, not much he says. But he is still selling it. I guess he has far more faith in the system than I do. But here is the kicker, he wants \$3,100 for the Gold Eagles, and all he has left in silver are 10oz Pan American bar bullion, for \$400 per bar. So I am heading to Tucson today to pick up 3 Gold Eagles and 80 bars of Pan American silver. Now that has me worried, but I solved that problem, uh huh, going to have me an escort!!!

Mike and Don are going with us; well, kind of. They will drive a separate vehicle. Mike is also taking his dog Spike. Yes, "Spike", you would have to know Mike to appreciate that. But in reality Spike is an incredible dog. He is a "retired" military dog; a combination guard dog and bomb sniffing dog from the Air Force. He retired about a year ago and is only 8 years old. He is unbelievable, extremely gentle; just a big bear just laying around anyplace it is warm or sunny. He is about 130lb,

German Sheppard mix with no hip dysplasia problems, at least not yet. He is just this big cuddly family teddy bear, until, This dog has an on/off switch like you can't believe; Mike had to take 1/2 day of training, "orientation" I think the Air Force called it, before they would turn the dog over to him. Spike can get ferocious in a split second, the DEVIL dog I say!

Seriously, Spike is awesome!! Mike will follow us to the credit union then we will go pick up Don and head to Tucson. I will put half the money in their vehicle and keep half in mine. And yes, we will have Ally in our truck, Max gets to stay home and guard the house.

The lady we dealt with at the credit union before is no longer there. I talked to a new lady who was helpful; said we could have a combination of 20's, 50's and 100's. When she asked what I was going to do with the money I told her that we were giving it to a charity. Then she got nosy, she asked which one and when. I lied, ooppss, no, I misled for Operational Security (OpSec) and told her a food pantry in El Paso. She asked which one. I didn't answer, she was asking WAY too many questions. My Spidey Senses were tingling!! Why would a bank want to know all that information unless they were going to pass it on to another government agency.

10:50pm - Well, it almost went well, but not as bad as it could have been. Where do I start?

At the credit union Lara went in with me. I didn't want to carry a bag out so we had this bright idea of putting it all in the inside pockets of our coats. Problem was it was in the 70's by the time we headed to the credit union so that didn't work. We switched to light jackets. But there weren't enough pockets in the jackets. So we still ended up with a bag each, leaving our right hands free to deal with car keys, door handles or the pistols we were both carrying.

Ally was in the truck waiting for us and Mike was watching us from his truck across the parking lot, with Spike. Mike had Spike on "alert" and he was looking like the military dog he used to be. Ally was wagging her tail big time as we came up; but one window was covered in dog spit and nose prints, window opposite from the bank door.

As soon as we got in the truck Mike was on the radio telling us that some wannabe banger had come over to the truck to look in the window right after he got a call on his cell phone. The funny thing - Ally must have

been laying on the seat, she came off the seat and tried to go through the window for him. Mike said the guy was probably now headed home to change his underwear. Except, Mike said he went back to this car with 2 other gangbanger looking creeps. They were in the parking lot over by Ashley Furniture just sitting there watching our every move. He told us to head over to Don's to meet up there and he would deal with the punks.

As we pulled out I saw their brake lights come on, then Mike pulled right in front of them as they tried to pull out to follow us. Now, Mike has this outrageously lifted and tricked-out truck about ½ way to being a rock crawler. He just sat there as we pulled away. Evidently some words were exchanged but nothing came of it, smart punks, still punks though.

Ok, so we met at Don's, split the cash did a 30-second briefing about the trip to Tucson. No stops except for fuel just before Tucson, eat in the vehicles, no need for fuel on the way back. Mike & Don were set up looking like hunters going on a hunting trip; we were set-up as just a couple of old people going on a trip to see the grandkids.

So here is a weird thing, 1 guy at the border patrol check point, yup, 1 guy. I am sure there were more inside but not many. There was only 1 BP vehicle at the station. He waved everyone through, stopping no one for anything. Made me feel really secure, uh huh.

But on the way over I started thinking about the dealer we were buying the gold/silver from, I started to worry for some reason. I talked to Mike about it and came up with a plan. He would go with me into the shop with Spike. Lara and Don would stay with the vehicles, engines running, watching, and then pick us up as we came out the door. And move out quick.

You should have seen the look on the shop keepers face when Mike walked in behind me with Spike, I thought he would crap his pants! He told Mike no dogs allowed in his shop. Mike told him Spike was a Seeing Eye dog, I laughed out loud. The guy was not happy or impressed, but Spike was staring right at him; I swear that dog was smiling. The only thing better would have been if Spike had growled about that time.

We did the deal, no problems. But the shop guy wanted my address for "record purposes." Uh huh, Did you know I was born yesterday!? I gave him what I thought would be the city hall address on Main Street, also home to the police station.

So now the funny part of the trip, remember how much gold/silver I had arranged to buy? Ah, I forgot that silver bars weighing 10 ounces each comes to over 50 pounds. So Mike handled the Gold Eagles and headed for his truck, I took the first load of silver to my truck. Mike set the coins on the front seat, and then watched over me while I put the second load of silver bullion into the truck. I wasn't freaking out about it, I just forgot how much silver that was going to be and wasn't mentally ready for it. So I learned my lesson, think through every single detail of an operation before you start.

Funny, in my day job I know that and do that, it is part of my training and my professional everyday life. But I have to bring it into my off-duty hours now as well. Or, things could have not gone so well. And now that "not so well" part was about to start.

We left the shop, Mike following. About 3 minutes later he said he thought we were being followed. I did 2 left turns one right after another and he said they were still behind us, at least one car, possibly 2, he wasn't sure. Now, real life isn't a TV show. No quick skidding to a stop in the middle of the street and a confrontation with guns drawn, that gets people hurt. And no high-speed chases or anything, that gets you hurt and/or arrested. So we just kept going, making a couple turns to get us headed back to the interstate. What we didn't want to do was stop anywhere, then we would be vulnerable.

You know, there are times I have my doubts about Mike, not serious ones, but he is a little high strung and gun-ho occasionally. But he earned my respect again today. We got on a busy street just before the freeway entrance, traffic moving along about 40, and he jams on his brakes. The car behind him (not our tail car) stopped before they hit him, but the low rider behind them (our tail car), boom! Ran square into the car in front of them (the car right behind Mike). Problem solved, trip back was uneventful, walked in the house by 10:10, put the stuff in the big gun safe, read some scriptures, Lara headed to bed, and here I am, still keyed up.

Only one thought keeps bothering me today but I think I will take care of that tomorrow at lunch time, a little trip to the credit union, or I should say the credit union parking lot.

But one thing I am learning very clearly, it is sometimes better to avoid problems rather than do a confrontation thing. Sometimes.

April 14 (Weds) –

6:05am - Greece has fallen completely apart, total anarchy. If what they are saying is true about 50% of police and 30% of the military have either switched sides or simply went home. The government is requesting assistance from the EU, but the EU isn't moving on the request because they say it is an "internal domestic issue."

Turkey issued a statement overnight stating that it will not tolerate the violence and "revolution" spilling into Turkey from Greece. Turkey has evidently moved large numbers of troops to their border with Greece to prevent any intrusion into Turkey by Greeks trying to escape the violence. But from my history classes in college and some reading I know that Greece and Turkey are historical enemies and it is very unlikely that the Greeks would try to seek refuge in Turkey.

Now add this into the mix, without issuing a statement, CNN is reporting that Bulgaria has mobilized troops as well to prevent Greek refugees from entering Bulgaria. I am not familiar with problems between Bulgaria and Greece, but I know there have been problems in the past between Bulgaria and Turkey. What the heck is stacking up over there I am not sure, but I wouldn't want to be there right now.

Spain is in upheaval, following the path of Greece. Riots and demonstrations are all stemming from their economic policies; all are left-wing, progressive, liberal policies.

Now on top of everything else Iran released a statement in support of all the Muslims that "are victims of hatred and violence at the hands of western powers." They also expressed sympathy for the victims of the banking and economic collapses. They said they had tried to send aid to those victims but that the governments of Greece, Spain and France have block all aid coming from Iran. Later in a speech by the whacko Iranian President he said this was all trouble stirred up by Israel and that Israel should be punished for their actions against the people of the world.

I am going to be headed to work a little late, told Steve I had an errand to run before coming in. He's such a good boss to have, I appreciate him. Probably more so because he pretty much lets me do what I want, as long as I handle the fire crews and the fires.

10:30pm - Far more violence in France during their night. Shootings, bombings, and more riots. Whole blocks on fire and more

trouble expected. France has mobilized their military to assist with riot control.

Held an impromptu phone conference with the group. We are upping our Alert Status and implementing an assist plan, should any single member of the group have a problem they have a primary and secondary point of contact. Should they request it, the group will respond to assist whatever the problem is.

At the house Lara and I are now keeping a gun close at hand all day every day; actually I wear mine all of the time now when I am at home. Not only do we have a handgun by each of our bedsides but I am keeping my shotgun and tactical vest there as well. There have been many home invasions here in Cruces than last week, all with violent outcomes. The police aren't saying but rumor has it these homes were known to have guns, jewelry and such. I figure sooner or later it will come down to those having food as well will be targets. There is another rumor going around that all the home invasions were at the homes of those that had one or more household member with a conceal carry permit. Connection?

We are keeping Ally inside and Max outside now when we aren't at home. Anytime we are home then both are inside. We tested them a couple times after we left the house. We let Max hear us approach the back wall without him being able to see us. He explodes with barking, then Ally chimes it. If she could eat her way through the door to get outside she would. The two of them together make a pretty awesome team. It gives me a lot of comfort to know they are watching out over Lara when I am gone. I think some of the credit we give to guardian angels are really "spirit dogs" doing their thing for us.

Lara and I have talked about it. We are ready to sacrifice our garden if someone tries to steal that food. But our food storage is another case all together. That just ain't happening. We aren't going to let people starve but we aren't going to let people take it from us if we can help it.

Oh, the credit union parking lot. I got there just before 8:00am. Saw the gal Ramirez that helped us yesterday, she was getting out of her brand new fire engine red Chevy Camaro. So now I know where I will eat my lunch, and maybe get lucky.

About 11am I told Steve I had to run to the credit union to handle some money business. I got there and just sat till just after 1pm. Ms Ramirez the credit union gal comes out headed to her car. I was beside her

as she was opening her door, she never heard or saw me, dumb on her part, she should have pepper sprayed the heck out of me. I was as friendly as could be, smile on my face, put my hand on her car door and explained to her that we had been followed yesterday when we had all that cash on us. I told her fortunately I had some very good friends, both cops and ex-military, that always looked out for my best interest; and I theirs.

Then with my best tough guy face I explained that these same friends all knew who she was and how she helped me yesterday AND the problem that occurred out of the blue. Then I went on to explain that if anything would happen to me or my house that they were to come see her and thank her for her help with that transaction. I smiled and walked away. I was probably shaking as badly as she was. But every instinct told me that she had tipped off those punks that I would be carrying that much cash. The questions she was asking, the fact they were there waiting for us, they had zeroed in on me and no one else and she seemed just a little “off” while getting our money pulled together.

Man, if she wasn't in on it she probably thinks I am some nut job whacko or something. She might even go to the police IF she isn't involved in anything. But I think I was right, I tried to keep my wording neutral but a little intimidating and just enough threatening. If this whole deal is really tied into a hardcore gang I might have stirred the hornets' nest. Oh, well, I followed my instinct, I will hope for the best. But I think I will keep this to myself, Lara has enough to worry about.

I hope my spirit isn't getting corrupted or too hardcore or hard-hearted. A real tough guy scaring a woman, I am just a little ashamed of myself. But only a “little bit” really.

April 15 (Thurs) –

7:00am - I've got to get to work but before I go I had to relay the new and improved cyber security being put into place by Urkel the Clown-in-Chief. He was given immense power back in late February to control the internet in the event that the country came under cyber-attack, war, etc. But Grubbs announced this morning that Urkel is taking a step further through DHS to safeguard the nation's internet and computer networks in the event of domestic attack or unrest. Yup, he has been watching the stuff happening in Europe and wanting to get ahead of the curve, so he says. In the event there is a similar problem here in the states, he, King Urkel, can

come in and control the internet in any way he sees fit, or to shut it down completely. He now has total control over it, all in the name of “national security.”

11:15pm - The Western Governors Association was scheduled to meet all weekend, their normal annual meeting. However, that ain't going to happen. Fox was talking about there was some huge and ugly debate behind closed doors on the first day of the meetings. Conservative governors would not agree to endorse the Hewsane change agenda and the additional moves King Urkel wants to make to “safeguard America’s future.” They withdrew and created the Western States Conservative Governors Association (WSCGA). The states include Idaho, Montana, Texas, Wyoming, North & South Dakota, Arkansas & Oklahoma.

The new group will be meeting this weekend and will hold a press conference on Monday outlining their mission and agenda. I am thinking that this will be a strong opposition force against King Hewsane’s move to turn America into his own fascist domain. I know something has to be done, if he continues along this course America could be utterly destroyed. At least destroyed as a Constitutional Republic that was formed 230 years ago.

Our Founding Fathers must be crying their eyes out and their hearts have got to be broken to see King Hewsane even more oppressive and wicked than King George ever was! I will make sure I don't miss the press conference or the radio talk shows that will be analyzing it and commenting on it. The coincidence of the date all this occurred wasn't lost on me, I don't think it was coincidental that it occurred on April 15th, Federal Tax Day.

Another item before I head to bed. A couple of weeks ago Drudge had the report of Hewsane meeting with this Imam at the White house. Another report in the National Enquirer, supposedly from a Secret Service source, said that Urkel visited a mosque, and no press was there, no one but him and his SS detail.

So here is my question, is the National Enquirer just trying to stir up people for readership and money, or is there something to this? If there is, then why isn't anyone else talking about it?

They are saying that the markets overseas all had a rough trading session with European stocks getting hit the hardest. What I am not hearing a lot about is China. They seem to just be going along with no big

announcements or problems. There has to be something going bad there if the rest of the world is struggling. Come to think of it, nothing being heard about or from Japan lately either.

Now Iran is saying it won't tolerate Israel's constant interventions into the sovereign actions of other countries. They are also accusing Israel of additional assassinations by Mossad. Iran said they have the will and now the capability of wiping Israel off the face of the earth if Israel continues on the path they are on. So at what point does this guy quit running off at the mouth and really pull the trigger?

If he does, oil goes through the roof and the American economy collapses under the price of fuel. Period!!! And it was Hewsane's very own "Raam the Thug" that said don't let an emergency go to waste. I can't imagine what that dictator Urkel the Clown-in-Chief would do to us, but none of it would be good.

Finally, Roy is very worried about Mary; still no word from her and he is thinking seriously about a trip to Dallas to look for her. He is sure that her no-good boyfriend is in the middle of this somehow, and he "fears" for her safety. His word, not mine. Mary is a sweet girl, but dumber than a box of rocks. Cute as all get out, but not a lick of common sense. But she is Roy's family, so she is our family.

Man, it seems that every day the world just goes down the drain a little more. And not just "over there" somewhere, but here in the states and even with the people I call family. It has gotten overwhelming for a lot of people, you can hear it in their voices. A lot of people have just shut it all out and go about their day like nothing is going on. They will be the first ones to get the "thousand yard stare" when things get bad. I worry about so many people, the time to prepare is long gone, I think the storm is upon us.

April 16 (Friday) –

5:30am - All the morning shows are talking about the stock market is going to get hit hard again today.

Lunch time with Lara at home (12:15) - Watching the local news they are reporting more states just announced they will join the WSCGA. This is a growing populist movement, one that might just turn out to give us hope, real hope, not Hewsane's nightmares. But it does make me wonder what the end-state will be. I worry about messing with the fundamentals of our country. Our country was put together with the Constitution for a

reason; trying to change too much could result in something that wasn't intended.

Bottom line, if Hewsane hadn't been elected maybe, just maybe, we wouldn't be in this position to begin with. But then again, we've been headed down this path since the election of the first progressive President Woodrow Wilson. Maybe it was unavoidable and would have happen sooner or later; just our luck that it is happening now and we have to deal with it. Better us than our children or grandchildren.

My responsibility at church is going ok, not near as well as I had hoped. I am the only Preparedness Specialist in the Stake, not a single ward (a.k.a. congregation) has a Preparedness Specialist. There is so little I can do directly with the wards. Now I can talk a little about my 2nd assignment, President Jaynes asked me to put together a Stake Emergency Operations Plan and when I was done with that, develop one for each ward. He said that he was sure each Bishop would appreciate the work we had done for them. And he emphasized the word "for" and smiled while he said it. He also asked me to see if we had any Ham operators and to increase that number. He also asked me to find one that could function at the Stake level, under me of course.

Here's the spooky part, he asked "If we were going to hold a Stake Camp Out where would be a good place to have it?"

He saw the look on my face and mentioned that the 4th of July is coming up, what better way to celebrate than with a campout. When I asked about numbers he said to count on about 10% of active members would probably attend based on what he was thinking. That amounts to maybe 250 – 300 people out of our entire Stake. I don't think he was talking about any 4th of July campout, but maybe that is just my imagination. But he said that he knows that with my background and the spirit that I can figure it all out for him, in 10-days!! Yeah, confidence, right. More like NUTS!!!

Last bit of news, not good news as you can well imagine, it happened...the market tanked today, big time, another 500 point down day before they halted trading. Gold up 20%, silver up 24% and the dollar got creamed. But against the Euro the \$ is still relatively strong. Another bad day for the stock market and the Euro will eventually collapse, probably soon. Then what?

I don't think the dollar can stand on its own anymore either. They have weaved all the economies of the world together so intricately that if one falls they all do. I know it was designed that way to help avoid a WWII but I think they are mistaken about the potential outcome. It is more about an economic WWII as the biggest threat. Now, what if it was actually designed that way? You know, get them all connected so they could tank all of them at once to help bring in the NWO (New World Order) and a global currency. What an interesting thought. Hey Bush 41 talked about it openly on several occasions, maybe reality vs. conspiracy.

Nothing from our government condemning the most recent rant by Iran against Israel. It is almost as if Hewsane has entirely abandoned Israel. I don't understand that, America has been Israel's friend and partner/protector for decades. But with this maniac in the White House anything is possible...and probable.

April 17 (Sat) –

6:00am - Overnight Moody's announced that it is now downgrading Britain's national debt rating as well.

7:30pm - In Urkel the Clown's nationwide address he "cautioned" the newly formed WSCGA. He told them to make sure they work in the best interests of ALL Americans, especially the working class people. That all citizens expect only loyalty to America and that America is transforming into something new and better. That all Americans need to pull together and work towards the same goals and vision that he, Hewsane, has.

My God!!!! The arrogance of the man. He has to be the single most arrogant and dangerous person to ever occupy the White House. He is everything that our Founding Fathers feared, narcissistic, power-mad, megalomaniac that is completely out of touch with reality and citizens, but serving the special interests of groups like unions and elitists.

How are we ever going to stop Hewsane and save America? It seems that most politicians for the last 20+ years have simply wanted to turn American into their own little power trip and ATM machine. Since the first national level progressives, Teddy Roosevelt and Woodrow Wilson, the country has been on a serious downhill slide towards a totalitarian country (i.e. dictatorship). The progressive movement is not what it

appears, it is Animal Farm brought to life. With the election of Hewsane, the pigs are in charge of the farm, and it ain't good.

Hewsane also spoke briefly about how well the ultra-rich tax plan has been received by all Americans and how it is significantly reducing the national debt. He said it has reduced the debt, spurred new business development, and existing business expansion is on the rise. He even said those that have been taxed are supporting it because they have to make our future generations more hopeful.

He said there is a growing cry from citizens for more to be done since this fiscal move has been so successful. Here is an interesting thought, I haven't heard a single person support the move, even the lib wackos at church. So who are all these "citizens"?

Later in the day Grubbs came out and held a press briefing, I am amazed at the arrogance of King Urkel; Grubbs came out and said that if you don't support the President in these times then, to quote the previous President "You are either with us or against us. I am sure that in these desperate times that no one really wants to be against us, but rather with us."

Let those words sink in, give them a second, now think about what his message really is. Think about the ramifications to what may happen if you voice any opposition to King Urkel now. Now ask a simple question, Are we under more tyranny now that we were under at the time our country's Founding Fathers revolted against King George of England?

Now, where will we stand as these winds of tyranny blow against the sails of freedom and liberty? I fear that we will have to make that decision soon. And once made, the damage could be considerable or the destruction complete. It is not a question to take lightly, nor ignored in favor of creature comforts. It reminds me of Ben Franklin's words, "Anyone who seeks security over freedom deserves neither."

I pray that I will have the wisdom to see things as they are, the courage to choose the right path, and the strength to stand by my convictions as they are tested by the follies of this government and our mentality disturbed President.

11:10pm - A demonstration right here in Las Cruces!! There was a big one in El Paso late this afternoon. The one here stated about 8:00pm. A bunch of progressives parading around yelling and screaming; lots of pro-Hewsane signs, and anti-WSCGA liberal hacks. They were calling the

WSCGA anti-American, called for the arrest of the Governors, and burned one in effigy. Several cars burned, windows broken, and a couple people beat up. Cops were nowhere in sight. Not good, it is starting to look like Europe.

April 18 (Sunday) –

7:15am - Watching CNN this morning, for some reason Turkish and Bulgarian troops fired on each other along their common border but in close proximity to the 3-way border shared with Greece. Strange that no Greek troops are anywhere to be found but those 2 countries fire on each other. There was no reason as to why the engagement took place. And of course each side is blaming the other for firing first. Don't ya just love governments and how they like to always blame others for what they do.

Greece is a complete mess. The problem now is food. No one can get food to eat due to the out-of-control civil unrest. Now to make matters worse some group is starting to bomb utilities. So added to their existing problems, they are now having problems getting drinking water to people, the electric system is only up part of a few days a week, and even their sewage plants are off line due to attacks.

Spanish banks were looted overnight and government buildings were attacked, looted and burned. There are running battles in the streets with rioters, looters and anarchists. Their military has all been mobilized to deal with the civil unrest.

So now let's see what Germany and France are up to, hummmmm? Oh yeah, their own version of anarchists have started demonstrations in the streets of major cities. There is video of them breaking store windows, setting cars on fire and throwing rocks at riot police. The anarchists claim they are demonstrating in support of their brothers & sisters in Greece and Spain. I think this is just a chance for them to destroy things and act like punks.

8:30am - Fox News Alert, a real one, Truckers, teamsters actually, are stating they will strike to protest WSCGA. They say they will strike starting tomorrow morning unless the WSCGA disbands. The SEIU says they will join the strike stating their members won't show up for work and pledge to demonstrate outside any business that accepts delivery of any goods from trucks. They said they would not rule out violence as a means

to support the President in overcoming this affront to the American way of life by the WSCGA. Crazy!

I gotta head to church.

11:10pm - Things were very tense at church today. Nothing said in words but you could just feel the tension. The Young Women's President spoke about teenagers needing to draw close to their families. The Young Men's President spoke about the strength of our young men and love of the Constitution. Relief Society President spoke about food storage. The Bishop spoke about the love our Heavenly Father has for us no matter what and that His love is unconditional.

The not-so-undercover cops were there again, I saw them taking pictures of some folks with their cell phones. They weren't being to secret about it. I wonder if they took my picture? What about Lara? Man, that would make me really really mad to think Lara was jeopardized by these badge heavy thugs.

This evening President Jaynes asked me to have my Stake and Ward emergency operations plans (EOP) ready by the next High Council meeting on the 22nd, 4 days!! He told me there would be a joint meeting of the Stake Presidency, the High Councilors, and the Bishops, and me. I would be attending the entire meeting, it would center around the EOPs and I should be prepared for a Q&A session after my presentation. He sounded really serious, not the man I have come to know over the last couple of months.

All the Sunday talk shows were discussing the new western governor's group and the upcoming strike. I recorded some of them and watched them with Lara while we ate a late lunch. She never said a word. When she finished she just got up and walked into the kitchen and started cooking. She didn't say a word for a couple hours, I just gave her some space.

As we were coming home from church we passed by Sam's Club and Albertson's; both were packed full of cars, I mean packed! There were people coming out with heaping grocery carts of food. I wonder how long until the shelves are empty? I would bet they're empty even as I write this.

The world feels like one big pressure cooker right now. I hate this feeling, but I really think we are headed down the drain into the abyss.

April 19 (Monday) –

Stuart Barney did a 30 minute no commercial segment on Fox News this morning concerning the WSCGA. He said it was the best hope to save America. He said there was no other way that America is going to be stopped from turning into a third world socialist banana dictatorship. He called on the WSCGA to stop the destruction of American, to stop Hewsane's policies. There was a lot more, he used statistics, numbers, history, etc. to support his case, and I, for one, believe him. I firmly believe Barney is going to be seen as threat to Hewsane. I think Barney is going to pay for that "rant", and pay dearly.

All the local grocery stores are saying they are out of all food items and don't expect any more deliveries until the strike is over; which they expect the strike will be over tomorrow. Me??? I doubt it, this has a very weird feeling to it, like manipulation. There is just something not exactly right about the way this is playing out, I am not sure what it is. But I bet one thing, tomorrow the banks take a big hit.

The local schools say will not be holding classes tomorrow but they will open from noon until 2pm and they are offering meals to those in need. They asked that only people that really need a meal to show up because they are very limited on supplies. I think they are going to be swamped, they will run out of food, and then it will get ugly. I hope they are going to have plenty of police on hand for the crowds.

The county emergency manager has said they are opening a feeding operation at the convention center. They will have something like the pre-packaged meals they serve during hurricanes. They said they can only feed 5,000 meals. I think they too will regret that decision. I don't want to be near either one of those places tomorrow.

What I am going to do is go into work early, get to the gear shed, make sure our supply of MRE's that we use for our 72-hour fires is still there. There should be about 50 cases of MRE's. I won't take them but I am going to move them to an out-of-the-way storage area in the warehouse. I don't want to steal them, but I don't want anyone else to either.

Then I am going back home to be with Lara. I think I will get ahold of Roy and see if he is opening the store. If he is I might see if Lara would like to go to the store with me and just help out (i.e. armed guard). I know he has already pulled all the camping/backpacking food off the shelves but

some idiots might come looking. And then there is the guns and ammo he has. That could be even worse.

We upped the group alert level again. Everyone has called their kids home. Roy still has no word from Mary. He is almost frantic, in Roy's quiet, keep-it-inside, kind of way. I have offered to do whatever I can to help, including going to Dallas to help him find her. This stinks; there is something very wrong here. Everything tells me there is more to this than we know, or that Roy is telling us. His daughter has pulled some weird & stupid stunts before but never anything like this.

Watching Fox just before bed, they are talking about the possibility of China dumping a lot of US Treasuries on the market tomorrow morning their time, middle of the night our time. China has been on an upswing for 20-years now, ever since the Clintons sold them a huge amount of technology information and gave away the farm on trade agreements. They have been building up their military for a long time; they have always had the sheer numbers, now they either have, or are close to getting, the technology to match ours. They already have far more economic clout than we do. They have been talking about it a long time and how they have to match, then exceed our influence in the world. If I remember right, it was around the first of March 2010 that a book came out talking about how they had to beat us economically and then excel militarily so that our influence would be less than theirs and that we could no longer threaten them. They also said in that book that they would retake Taiwan. I don't remember the author but it was some high-up ranking China military guy. Basically he wrote the book outlining how they would defeat us one way or the other. I now fear that they are about to do so.

Japan has been totally silent, that makes me nervous. I will never forget what they did to us at Pearl Harbor on December 7th, 1941, a sneak attack that almost won them the war in one move. Lucky for us our carriers were not there or we would have been in no position to strike back the way we did.

Wait a second, China stopped buying our debt and Japan stopped buying it; and rumor on the business channels says that China might dump treasuries on the world market. Add on top of all that the fact that the Chinese military outlines how they are going to overthrow us. There has to be something to this, something lurking in the shadows. What is it? Or better question...Does Washington know something here?

What the heck is lining up with all this? I really can't do anything about it anyway. All I can do is prepare my family, support my group, follow our church leaders and pray for the best. And we better all pray, pray real hard.

April 20 (Tuesday) –

6:25am - Here is an interesting twist, SEIU plus multiple public employee unions jointly announced that they will hold demonstrations in major cities around the country in support of the demonstrators in Europe. SEIU is saying it is oppressive capitalist government policy, corrupt banking entities, and free market capitalism that has brought the EU to the brink of disaster. How much do you want to bet that when the unions demonstrate businesses will be vandalized and burned? I just bet ya!!

I am going to stop writing about what is happening in Europe, you can read about it on the internet or the newspaper archives. It is bad, very bad. It has spread to England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales. It has blown wide open. In France the Muslim ghettos have exploded with very violent riots every night. Muslims are pouring into the streets destroying anything and everything, beating people to death, firing on police, burning everything. They are out of control, just like most of Europe right now. I wonder where this came from? It just doesn't feel right, dang, I wish I was smarter on these international or conspiracy things. I just have this gut feeling about how this happening; not the "what" but the "how."

China did indeed dump about \$300billion worth of our Treasuries overnight. The Asian markets stayed open long enough to watch western stocks tumble and Asian stocks hold their own and in some cases Asian stock prices even went up. The prices of U.S. Treasuries sunk like a freaking rock. European stock markets didn't even open for fear what would happen to their stock prices due to China's move. The dollar dropped against most foreign currencies but not all. Weird!

Our stock markets are still expected to open, that will be economic suicide. Even I know that.

There is no food in the stores and no food expected to be delivered until after the strike is over unless the military gets involved. Either the strike will end quickly or there is going to be big trouble trying to feed a whole lot of people.

Lunch time - (back home from my little trip to work) CNN broke the story first then, CNBC, then Fox. We got most of the deep news from Fox. Bottom line: Moody's downgraded US debt at 10am eastern time. The market dropped 500pts in 45 minutes of trading, then trading was suspended. There is speculation that the market will not open for a couple days to let things stabilize and get sorted out.

The "free lunch" thing at the convention center and schools turned out very badly. They said every single window was broken out and small fires set in classrooms. Idiots!!

I think this is it. I think we are seeing the beginning of the fall of America, right now, right here, God help us!

10:15pm - Most banks closed their doors before noon. A sign on our credit union says they will be open in the morning; withdrawals will be limited to their legal requirements. I don't know what that means but I bet it is a fraction of what most people have as a balance. We haven't been keeping much in our account but I bet we never see what little we have in there. I will try paying some bills in advance on-line and see if that taps the account and gets us some use out of our money.

I drove by a Chevron that looked like they were selling gas, huge line, I didn't bother to stop. I bet if they had any gas that they ran out of gas before I got home.

Governor Richardson released a statement tonight saying that he has ordered the release of emergency food rations to all cities and towns in New Mexico. He expressed his disappointment in the strike, stated he would not let the citizens of New Mexico go hungry. He said he would do everything in his power to remedy the situation. He has asked the President for 25,000,000 MRE's or other suitable emergency food rations. He has been assured by the Director of FEMA that food is on the way. He asked everyone to cooperate with local authorities and everything will be fine. But he is prepared to declare a state of emergency should the need arise. He finished by asking neighbor to feed neighbor wherever possible and remember the Golden Rule. I wonder if he remembered that while he was embezzling all those funds from the state coffers?

There are more reports of demonstrations all over the U.S., some rioting and looting in some of the bigger cities. I am not following too closely, I just know it's happening, that's all that matters right now. Its time to draw the family close and the group closer.

There is so much more I could write about but I just can't right now, I am wrung out emotionally. I am tired, worn out, frustrated and honestly scared. I better get over the scared part, it's only going to get worse. That I know!

April 21 (Weds) –

7:00am - I am calling in sick to work this morning. My Captains already have called in sick. I don't blame them and Steve doesn't blame me. Sounds like he is thinking of doing the same thing. He told me yesterday that only about ¼ of the office folks showed up, none of the fire crew.

A little ironic, I work for the federal government and here we are, some of the worst for not going to work during this mess. What is weird is the incident management team I'm isn't getting called out. We get called out for large fires, disasters, and all kinds of stuff. But when an operation like this food program spins up we don't get the call. But, will I go if I do get a call at this point? No, probably not, there comes a time when you have to decide what really is a higher priority. I have made my decision, I stay, my family is my highest priority.

9:15pm - Wow, talk about a wicked turn of events, There is a rumor running rampant that if you don't register for the food programs within 10 days that you may not be eligible at all for any emergency food program at any point in the future. So that makes me ask two major questions:

- Why the sudden need to "register" for the food program, where is the new sense of urgency coming from?
- Why are they talking about 10 days to register? Do they think this will last longer than 10 days? If so, why?

And there is the more violence taking place with the food program. Apparently several families were robbed of their food as they walked home from the distribution point. Supposedly all the families that were robbed were families with lots of people living in the home. They had like 10 or more people at each home. That is only 5 cases of MRE's or so that were stolen. But think about it, crime is now based on food!

Local growers are seeing a large increase in people stealing vegetables from their fields at night. One grower confronted a group that was stealing his onions and they knifed him. He is expected to recover but what the

heck!?!?! We have several church member families that are also growers, I wonder how they are going to fare out of all this?

Now I am thinking about my little garden, how soon till someone figures out we have one, then what do I do if they try to raid it? I know I couldn't shoot someone over it but what if Ally and Max is back there? Would they attack someone? Probably. What if someone wants to hurt them to get to the garden? Dang!!!! This is creating a real mess for my morals!!! But I better make those decisions now vs. in the heat of the battle.

Right in the middle of all this, a movie release, and here we go again, a new Michael Moore movie, The Scary Right Wingers. It is all about how white, conservative, Christian, pro-life, gun owners are the real terrorists in the United States and are planning American Revolution III.

Yeah, he calls the Civil War, American Revolution II by a bunch of "cracker southerners."

I want to go see the movie at some point. I want to know what the ridiculous left is trying to spew via propaganda. He has become the Goebbels for Hewsane. But the neo-con right is just as bad at the propaganda game.

Grubbs (another Goebbels or Bagdad Bob) announced this morning that Hewsane is prepared to announce another deficit reduction program this coming Saturday in his Saturday address. He wouldn't give specifics but said this came from an outcry from average working people in the country who just want to get our country back on track. Sounds like another tax increase to me.

So we have all this trouble right now with strikes, food shortages, etc. and King Urkel is talking about deficit reduction for crying out loud!!!! What the heck is the matter with this master of all idiots?

Today was filled with uncertainty, not of food but of violence. It is strange to see so much of daily life flow as usual but then to see citizens waiting in lines for food that the government will see fit to pass out as it chooses. How foolish have so many people been to not have more than a few days of food stored up in their homes!

I think of the recent saying that "we are 9 meals away from anarchy." How true that is. I drove by a POD (Point of Distribution) on the way home and there must have been several hundred cars in line waiting for a handout from their new master, the federal government. And it so ironic

that the POD is located in the parking lot of Albertsons grocery store. There are PODs set up all around town, all busy day & night. They have sheriffs located at each, arrests have been made due to fights, but I bet it is not long before the local police can't handle it and the National Guard is called in for security.

Lara & I have now taken a very low profile with our food storage and our meals. We won't use the grill anymore until this situation passes; if it does pass. I don't want anyone to have any idea that we are anything but in the same boat as everyone else. We have no intention of getting MRE handouts. Why?

Because you have to register the first time, although it's quick and easy. If you have a driver's license they scan it and ask you if your information, including address, is correct. They ask you how much food you have at the house and how many people live with you. Then they have you sign a statement that you agree to the terms and conditions of the handout. You get a case of MRE's (12 meals total) for every 2 people in your house. Because the agreement is on their tablet PCs I have not seen the statement you have to sign; but several people have told me that you agree to let inspectors into your home to verify the number of people living there and the quantity of food you say you have.

I am not going to agree to that, no way! Now I can understand how so many of the Jews got on the railroad cars during WWII, they got so hungry they would do anything for a morsel of food. I wonder if people understand they are giving up their right to the 4th Amendment to the US Constitution prohibiting unreasonable search & seizure.

All the gas stations are saying they are out of fuel; their food has already been sold, so they are staying open for their cigarettes and alcohol. I have bought 20 cartons of Marlboros in the last couple of days. I think I am going to be glad I did.

Japan dumped \$100billion of U.S. Treasuries overnight, European markets stayed closed again. US Trading opened, dropped 500pts in the first 30 minutes, trading halted again. I bet that any day now they close the markets for a week or 10 days to let things cool off. They have to or there won't be anything left to the DOW, or S&P or any of the other stock indexes.

Nighter & Bernanke announced they would hold joint press conference later this evening. I can only imagine what those 2 clowns will have to say!

Did I mention gold jumped again by 22%, silver up more than 35%! There is speculation that commodity trading for precious metals might be suspended. Let's see, and why would that be do you think?

I think this whole thing is tanking, a couple more days at most and we will be back in the economic Stone Age!!

11:10pm - Sound asleep and the phone rings, now I am wide awake. President Jaynes called. He asked if I would be kind enough to begin a fast in the morning and fast throughout the day prior to attending the meeting tomorrow tonight. Duh, yeah, what do you say to that other than "yes sir."

So here I am, going to attend a special Stake High Council meeting, I get called at 11:00 at night, the Stake President asks me to fast, what the heck!!! The times we are living through are either really special, or really bad. What times are these Lord, what times are these?

April 22 (Thurs) –

7:00am - Roy called me first thing this morning. He is extremely worried about his daughter. He got a text message from her saying she is ok, won't come home right now but she needs \$10,000 right away. She is stuck on that loser boyfriend and won't listen to anybody about anything. I think Roy might just go get her this morning. I had already committed to him that I would go with him but he is thinking he will text her back again and tell her she can have the money if she will come get it herself. He said she has asked for money before but never this much.

Roy is closing the store the rest of the week. He posted a sign last night that says "Closed for Inventory." Which I know is true, Roy is taking inventory, but not the store's ;) The entire group is planning lunch together at our house. No one is going to work today and we feel that we better hold another planning meeting. Besides we have always enjoyed getting together for our pot lucks. Today will be different, we have decided that everyone will bring their favorite MRE for lunch. Yea - MRE Day!

Yeah, if you were paying attention to yesterday's journal entry, whoever you are that is reading this, I am fasting today. I will have to explain that, and I think I will talk about the meeting I am attending

tonight. They have a right to know and I need their support. I hope it goes well, I think it will because we are so committed to each other.

Well, gotta go for a bit, I need to help Lara clean the house for company. Yup, the end of the world looking us dead in the eye and Lara wants me to help clean the house!!! Oh well, the life of a newlywed. I love that girl !

2pm - The group meeting went really well, lots of issues talked about and some more decisions made. Don's 3-person family is moving into Roy's place over the shop for a while. Don lives out in the valley in the middle of the growers and he is not comfortable with what is taking place there. He gave a brief report about every single night there are shootings, people stealing the crops out of the fields, a couple places burned and no cops to be seen.

That is the point where Mike spoke up, his contact in the city police told him they have laid off cops; the department, as well as the city, is out of money. BUT!! Only OathKeeper members were laid off. Actually, for a while now city employees have been getting paid with "vouchers" that they couldn't even cash or do anything with.

Roy mentioned that his contact in the sheriff's office was telling him that about 20% of the deputies are not showing up for their shifts, mostly the young guys. They aren't sure what is going on, but they too are supposed to go to the voucher payments next pay period.

Since Mike and I live only about 1 mile away from each other we are going to continue the mutual support thing between our families. We agreed that it won't be a good idea to have just one person at home at a time. So, if that is going to be the case the other family will send someone to the other house if there is only going to be one person home alone. I like that idea since Lara was going to be home alone tonight. Sheila will come over and visit while I am gone. She may only be 22 but she can shoot the eyes out of a fly and is cocky as any firefighter I ever met. SIDE NOTE: Yippeeeee, Sheila dumped her loser boyfriend yesterday, time to celebrate! I know Mike is thrilled. Now all we have to do is get her hooked up with a Marine Recon sniper who has combat experience and owns a 1,000 acre retreat in the mountains. OK, maybe a bit too much to hope for. Did I just consider pimping her out? My Bad!!

I did briefly explain my meeting tonight to the group, there was unanimous support, they completely understood. There was only a single

question, “Did I still support the group?” I told them of course I do until the Lord tells me to do something different. That was all good for them, no more questions asked.

5pm - I got the last 2 solar powered outside motion detector lights installed this afternoon. Now, we don't have to worry if the power goes out, we still have lights that can help dissuade anyone trying to approach the house. I did make one minor modification, a cut-off switch just in case I don't want them to come on. I am thinking there might be a time when there is a power outage that I might want the lights to stay off so I don't draw attention to our house. Or, I might be wanting to go outside and I don't want the lights coming on because I am out there.

I am going to review my notes one more time before the meeting tonight. I am really kind unsettled on the one hand, on the other I am a nervous wreck. Ok, maybe not a wreck but I would be lying if I said I wasn't nervous. “If ye are prepared ye shall not fear.” I guess I am not prepared enough. Wish me luck!

2:00am - Technically it is already tomorrow but I will write some now while things are fresh in my mind. I am exhausted but wide awake. I still feel the spirit so strongly. I keep getting these waves of feelings crashing over me, I hope I can write accurately concerning the things that happened tonight that I am allowed to share here in my journal. And no, I can't share everything, and there are others that are too personal even for my journal but I will write some of those things of which I can.

I got there promptly at 7pm as instructed. The first thing I noticed was the biggest linebacker I have ever seen standing in the hallway outside the door to the Stake offices. This guy was at least 6' 6" and I bet not an ounce under 290, and not a single bit of fat on him. He seemed nice enough, smiled as I came walking up to him, opened the door for me to the sitting area. The stake executive secretary was there and we shook hands and chatted briefly, I have no idea about what. I waited about 3 minutes and President Jaynes appeared through his office door. He had this huge smile on his face and made me feel very welcome; his handshake was the warmest and friendliest I had felt in a while.

We stepped into his office and he reassured me everything was fine, he expressed his appreciation for me attending the meeting tonight and with this comforting smile told me to relax and “go with the flow.” Uh huh, go with the flow, right. His intentions were well meaning.

What I relate to you next can only be truly described in spiritual terms but I am mortal so I must use regular words; but what happened was one of the highlights of my church life. In that room was the rest of the Stake Presidency, 9 of the 12 Stake High Councilors, all of the Bishops. My Bishop was there, Bishop Holder, the Bishop of the ward when I started attending a couple years ago, Bishop Boddy, and the Bishop that Lara had so many dealings with at the apartments she use to manage, Bishop Teller.

Did I mention the other half of the BYU defensive line that was standing outside the door of the Stake High Council room? Yeah, 2 more guys, probably late 20's, 1 of which was Tongan or Samoan, brown as the belt I was wearing. The other guy looked like a defensive end for the all pro Marine football team. Neither spoke or smiled. The defensive end asked me to open my suit jacket; he twitched just a hint of a smile when he saw my Sig in my holster. He said I was "cool" as per President Jaynes but he still had to check.

For a brief second I asked myself why the security but never gave it a second thought, I knew why.

I only knew 1 of the High Councilors, and him only a little bit from our quorum meetings, the others I didn't really know at all. There was one more brother sitting off to the side with a 40 something man sitting beside him getting ready to take notes. It appeared that they had just gotten settled in. They either had just come in the room or had moved from the table. I was not introduced to him and I didn't ask; we opened the meeting with prayer, what a prayer by the Stake President. I felt spiritually dwarfed.

The Stake President took a couple minutes telling everyone that he had asked me to prepare the plans they were about to hear. He gave them a little of my background; 25 years in the fire service, prior military, national incident management team member, national ICS trainer, and Type 3 Incident Commander for our zone at the federal level. Hearing him talk about it even impressed me, but I think it was more his presentation than my resume that I was impressed with.

I spent the next 45 minutes or so doing a high-level briefing over the 3 sets of plans I had been asked to prepare: 1 was for EOP (emergency operating plan) for each ward plus the stake, 1 was for moving people through the area in large groups, the last for running a large long-term campout on the stake level. Yes, some might call it a "tent city", especially a whole bunch of bloggers that I know.

The Stake President then asked the Bishops if they had question or concerns on the ward plans. About 15 minutes of questions from the Bishops; all pointed, all focused, all friendly, and all appropriate. Then it was time for questions about the stake plan, he turned the questions and answers over to the High Councilors. Not a single question, one brother was very uncomfortable, I could see it but nothing, not a single question or comment.

The older brother in the corner suggested a 10 minute break for obvious reasons, I welcomed it, my bladder was busting from nerves.

We started back up again, SP opened it up to any questions. Then came the question from the “nervous” brother. He asked me if I had followed the spirit while putting these plans together. I replied “yes” but a lot of it came directly from what I had learned in my training and my experience on large incidents over the last 12 years. Then he blindsided me, ”Even though until recently you were an excommunicated member having committed adultery, left your family, and forsook the gospel for the last 15 years? You can claim you followed the spirit even though you were just recently baptized AGAIN? You think you are entitled to that kind of spiritual direction?”

Wow, I felt like I had been hit with a baseball bat, dead silence in the room, many of the brothers looking down at the table, but the SP looking directly at me.

My reply was simple “Yes. I was baptized a little more than a month ago, my sins were washed away in those waters since I had repented of my past behavior. My Bishop sitting right there laid his hands on my head and gave me the gift of the Holy Ghost as my companion once again. The Lord called me to be, and Brother Mallory, your fellow High Councilor sitting across the table from you set me apart to be the Stake Preparedness Specialist. The Stake President gave me this assignment. I prayed about what I was doing every step of the way. So again, the answer is, yes.”

Then a real shock, he shouted “Impossible!” and got up and walked out. The SP called for another 10 minute break.

I am very very tired. I will finish this in the morning. I gotta get some sleep.

April 23 (Friday) –

Super busy, no time to really write much, recap of today:

- All food stores are out of food.
- Federal Gov't going to deliver emergency food.
- Banks had to close at noon.
- Stock market didn't open.
- Hewsane to address the nation tomorrow.
- Detroit, LA, Chicago, Oakland, St. Louis all had large demonstrations that turned into extremely violent riots.
- Full on invasion of Ukraine by Russia.

April 24 (Sat) –

Well, Hewsane did announce his new tax plan, and it is really really bad. Before the extremely high tax rates applied only to the “super rich” making over \$250K. Well, it is now \$100K. That means about 40% of all Americans fall into that extreme tax category I think. And it almost affects me, if Lara was still working it would have affected us. But here is something interesting, Hewsane exempted all federal government workers and all union members from the new tax rate scheme. Yup, he sure did.

Now I think I understand why I got a pay raise and bonus in early March, to buy us off so we wouldn't object to his tax increases since we would be exempted.

Video on Fox this morning showed Stuart Barney being walked into a federal court house by ICE officers. A statement was released saying he was under arrest pending deportation back to England for lying on his citizenship application papers.

Judge Napolitano told Hammer that he thought it was a obvious case of retribution against Barney for his vocal opposition to Hewsane. But the former judge was not sure what Barney was going to be able to do since the progressives were able to stack the courts during the Clinton years and the last year under Hewsane; Bush the Younger was no conservative friend in appointing judges either. He also pointed out that the Dems had held up 90% of Bush's court conservative judge appointments, that's why Bush started going with liberals. An obvious move by Democrats to stack the courts with liberal judges, a successful move that will now serve them well.

Military escorting trucks delivering MRE's and other emergency food to PODs.

Roy conversation, Mary's boyfriend called, \$50,000 in guns & ammo or Mary gets hurt. Punk turns out is a gang banger or trying to become

one. Not sure what the deal is, but Mary got herself into a very dangerous situation. How bad it really is I am not sure; I don't think Roy knows for sure either. Now what?

April 25 (Sunday) –

6am - It's my birthday, and where's my party? Yeah, right, a party, forget that!

I hate turning 55 today, I wish I was 25 again. Maybe 25 with the smarts that I have now but the body and health I had when I was 25 and I would be able to make a serious difference. Back then I was on the first farm working 16 hours days, drinking a gallon of fresh milk a day enjoying the solitude and the hard work even if it was only subsistence farming. Oh, don't forget the poverty and the complete lack of cash, the cold winter, the lack of, well, everything. But what would I give to have that farm back. The natural gas well alone would make it all worth it!

But I shouldn't complain, Lara and I have been married for 6 weeks today. She loved it when I got up early and fixed her breakfast. It was kind of strange fixing breakfast and seeing all that food in the pantry and knowing (at least trying to guess) what is coming, and coming soon I think. They talk about no problems with the government supplies coming in regularly to distribute; right! But I am worried that the store shelves are almost always empty now. Why don't they just get the normal food distribution channels working again and we then don't have to worry about the government trucks and MREs?

It did spook me to see the government supply trucks now escorted by the National Guard Hummers. Can't say as I blame them. Ever since the bunch of Mexicans from Palomas ambushed those 4 supply trucks last week everyone started getting paranoid. They should have never killed the truck drivers, that was their mistake. But they still got away with the trucks and the food is now down in Mexico somewhere feeding the federal police and drug cartel leaders. Some things never change. I bet the same thing happens here in the states, I mean the leadership eats well while the people starve. I can bet you anything that Urkel the Clown-in-Chief is eating well along with his VP Clintcock. Seems strange to be calling the whack job woman, Vice President. I really don't mind that Joe the Creep died, he was worthless anyways. He couldn't tell the truth about anything if he tried and

he was always so creepy around women, young or old, he was just plain creepy.

What I don't understand is Van Jones getting back into Urkel's good graces. The man is a self-admitted commie for goodness sakes! But there is very little Congressional opposition and none in the media except for Glenn Beck. Not even Fox is saying much bad about Van Jones' appointment. Actually, everyone has been pretty dang quiet about it. Well, Glenn is still talking but he is still recovering from the accident so he is just not up to par. It is amazing that his helicopter was able to land after the transmission drive shaft broke. What was that called, oh yeah, auto-rotate. Still banged him up pretty bad; he better recover since O'Reily retired, Glenn is the most vocal other than Hannity. But Hannity is strictly a neo-con, "law & order", "police state" kinda guy.

Not to change the subject, but, I have noticed that there aren't any more coyotes at night. They use to come down the arroyo every night raising a ruckus but I don't think I have heard them for a month now. But I have noticed the shoe footprints around the cactus plants behind our wall. I am glad I transplanted the bigger cactus from the front yard to the back. I know it has to be some deterrent but I am afraid it isn't enough. I should probably start brushing the dirt every morning to see if people are coming up the embankment and how close they are actually getting to the wall at night. Thank goodness for Max!!! He is huge and a really good companion for Ally, someone would have to be really stupid to come over our wall into our back yard, or they would have to be really hungry. I am afraid that time is coming.

Well, I better go get a nap so I can do my rounds at midnight. It is starting to get old getting up in the middle of the night to check the neighborhood but the neighborhood watch is pathetic, maybe even in on some of the problems. I probably should start to vary the time and route I take when I do my "rounds", I don't want to get too predictable. Yup, that is a sure way to get surprised, maybe dead.

Oh, the group meeting tomorrow morning; we are getting serious about pushing the button on this thing and I better get the details and give em my latest idea! Oh yeah, have I got an idea!!

10pm - I am worried about Roy's daughter more than anything. He said she still hasn't actually talked to them yet, everything is via text message. He said she was coming in from Dallas but no exact date. I am

glad she is getting out of Dallas but she has to go through El Paso and that is a crap hole right now. Too dangerous in my opinion. I can't believe that almost half of their police force has just disappeared! What a bunch of morons. I know things are tough and times are bad no doubt will get worse but to just disappear, with their weapons, a couple of them even kept their patrol car, that was weird.

April 26 (Monday) –

A bunch of video was just put up on YouTube,, maybe 30 or more of them. They show all these NYPD goons roughing up street vendors and arresting them. And I mean the “roughed” them up bad. Jumping them, punching them, and a whole lot of choke holds. The city said these street vendors had not been paying taxes on the merchandise they were selling. And that is now a felony punishable by 10 – 20 years in prison. Later that night there was a large protest with them shouting “Hands up, Can't breathe!” The police swooped in on them and it got really ugly. I bet a bunch of them never made it to the station; the morgue maybe, but not the police station. NYPD was always known as a brutal abusive police force but they stood on their record of reducing crime, making the city safe. Yeah, at what cost?

April 27 (Tuesday) –

I am scared this morning, I mean really scared. Tonight we head to Sunland Park just west of El Paso. Yesterday at the group meeting Roy told us what happened to his daughter, it is unreal, who would have thought it possible? But we have to do this but I am scared, I am not some SWAT guy or a special forces Ninja but we are talking Roy's daughter here, we gotta get her. How El Paso has let all these illegal Mexicans stay there is beyond me. Now they have brought their Juarez mentality and violence to the US. Dang, the El Paso police are probably being paid by the cartels now too. It makes me sick, now we see what all this open border and amnesty for illegal aliens has gotten us!!! It sucks, the liberals in this country should be doing prison time for all the illegal aliens who are committing all the crimes and violence. Dang, the liberals should have to give up their money and property to compensate all the victims from the robberies by the gang bangers alone. The worst of it now is the home

invasions, they are getting brutal now, leaving no one alive. These Mexican gangbangers are even killing the kids, babies included. Well, some of the kids, girls, are being kidnapped. No ransom is being asked for, they are just gone. It's been happening in Mexico for years.

I hope this plan works, it sounds good. There are only 6 of us but we are armed like a SWAT team. We will surprise them and we do have the night vision stuff; it is only Gen 1+, but it is way better than nothing and way more than what anyone else has! Roy and Don are great shots with those AR-10s and I know they will do a great job of covering us. It is really nice to have had Don around since he is an Appleseed instructor. All those hours on the range with him are finally paying off!

I trust Mike with my life, so I am cool with that, he will be there, and I like his capability with a shotgun at close quarter work in a house. David, what can I say? It is fantastic to have a paramedic along; I am a little nervous about him since I have never seen him in anything tense yet. Sheila being an almost nurse is great to have along, besides she is funny. And I won't complain that she is around, she is cute as a button. I hope she stays safe, and she stays with Roy and Don. I talked to Mike already, after the meeting, we agreed that we are not going to take prisoners, they don't deserve it and we don't need witnesses talking to anyone, police or gang leaders. I am not going to go around killing off the wounded but I am also not going to hold fire either, that could get us, or Mary, killed. I am just hoping that Mary is still alive and still there when we bust in.

I was surprised that they are trying to ransom her. Based on what's been happening lately I figured they would have just sold her to the cartel running Juarez. But I am sure that Mary told them that her Dad owned a sporting goods store that sells guns and ammo, but I bet they weren't counting on her dad being a really big, bad, Indian that is also a very good shot!

I can tell Roy is really worried, but he is also a raging lunatic inside. I doubt that he is going to want to leave anyone standing once we free her. I hope we can get them to bring her outside for the exchange but if we go inside I am going to burn it down as we leave. I am so freaking mad about this, people are turning into animals. Damn all those illegal aliens that are now the core of the gang problem for all of us!

I have got to calm down, I have got to be clear headed and steady tonight, if I'm not, Mary could be the one that pays that price

April 28 (Weds) –

I am still shaking, I didn't sleep any last night when we got back, I have thrown up so much there is nothing left in my stomach, but I'm still throwing up. Bile is nasty!

I guess the only good thing I can say is Mary is back and only one relatively minor injury. The gash on David's arm didn't look good in the dark, looked worse in the daylight but Shelia says it will be just fine. I couldn't believe she jumped right in there, cleaned it up and stitched it like a pro! Hard to believe she is only 22 years old, but she's mature beyond her years. I am glad to have her medical skills around, even if she is only part way through nursing school. We should start calling her "Doc."

Don said it would be good if we talked about what happened last night, I don't want to talk with people right now but maybe I should write about it, maybe that can help.

We developed our plan:

- 3 man fire team to take the house (Mike, David, & I)
- 2 man support team to cover as an overwatch (Don & Roy)
- 2 man security/medical team to remain with the vehicles for reserve and to provide security for the vehicles and cover the road (Sheila & Gary)
- 2 vehicles; both of them trucks, mine with a winch just in case

The plan was:

- The fire team and support team would move into position of good cover and observe the house.
- When we (fire team) felt we had enough info we would move into our final positions just before we struck the house.
- On our signal we would move forward, take the house, get Mary, and exit the area to the vehicles with the support team covering us. Once there we would load in a vehicle with Mary and leave.
- Then the support team would retreat to the vehicles with the security team covering them, they would load up and exit the area.
- Everyone would meet up at the old weigh station, assess the situation and continue home or some other option as we thought appropriate.

Well, sounded good, like we were some freaking Ninja SWAT team. Remember how many times I heard in training “The plan is good until the first shot is fired.” Yeah, real true tonight.

We got into our position watching the house, Don & Roy had us in sight and they were watching the house as well. David and I were talking and he was getting ready to move into position on the north side, Mike was already under cover on the south side. As soon as David got into position we were going to move forward and take the house. Well, that changed in a hurry.

We saw two people come out of the house, one was Mary!! The other was some guy, I guess a thug. He took her to the side of the house close to where Mike was hiding. I thought this was going to turn into a rape or something coz Mary started to take her pants down. She had to go to the bathroom is all I could think. Mike whispers over the radio that he is within 10’ of the guy. He was going to crawl forward and knock out the bad guy, snatch Mary and run for the vehicles while we covered him. Sounded good to me at the time. But...

Next thing I hear is “CRACK!” and the guy watching Mary went down like a sack of potatoes. Half his head was missing, never moved, I bet he was dead before he hit the ground. Roy had shot the guy, Mary starts screaming, over the radio I told Mike to grab Mary and head for the vehicles. Mike gets up and Mary starts running away from him and trips, he is trying to tell her its him while she is fighting him and right about then, people started pouring out of the house.

Don & Roy open up on the people coming out of the house because they all had guns, even the women. Some retreated into the house, some fell, 1 or 2 dead, a couple more wounded. Roy & Don were cutting loose on them doing a good job actually if we had been military and this was a war.

So David opens up on a couple people that had run around his side, maybe coming out of the back of the house, I don’t know for sure. I am just trying to keep an eye on everything, especially Mike & Mary, we had to get her out of there and not get either of them killed.

It looked like Mike had finally gotten through to Mary and they started head to the vehicles. The people had all but disappeared back inside the house. Then, well, how do I describe it, these guys come out with this family walking in front of them, 5 or 6 of them total, we held fire, we

didn't understand what was happening or who the people were. Then, I can't hardly believe it, they just shot them, shot the whole family in the back of the head, kids and all, and the scum ran back inside.

David was next to me by now and we looked at each other like "what just happened?" Roy radioed in and asked us what that was all about, I didn't have an answer for him. He said wipe out the house, made sense to me about that time. Then I realized it was quiet, no shooting, no sounds, nothing. So what do I do now?

I shouted "Release the rest of your hostages and we won't kill you."

This guy laughs and says that was the last of them and we can be buried next to them anytime we want to come and try.

I just went furious, they killed that family, cold blooded murder. I told Don & Roy to load full magazines, told David to move off about 30' to form a "V" so we could see both sides of the house. Then I got my "toy" out, laid out 3 rounds, loaded the first. "Pop", the first round went right through an upstairs window, someone stated to shout. I put the second one right through the front door that they had stupidly left open, and the 3rd round went in one of the front widows. Put my toy back in my pocket, yup, it was hot; I didn't care as long as it didn't burn a hole in my jacket.

By then the upstairs was burning hard and the downstairs was just getting going with the front door enveloped with flames. By now people were screaming, mostly sounded like women, but probably the chickens**t thugs. Two people came out the side door shooting, a number of shots from our side, don't know how many shots, and the thugs dropped within 3 steps of the house. Someone ran out the front door, David and I both fire a couple shots and they went down on the front porch.

I was out of ammo by then, I had told everyone else to load up but I had forgotten to. By then the incendiary rounds I had fired from my flare pistol had done their job, the house was burning, the top floor completely involved. Lots of shooting coming from the house but not even coming close to us. Then they did a big rush out the front door, 5 or 6 of them. We dropped them all within a couple steps.

Roy hollered over the radio to pull back to the vehicles, they would cover us. David and I ran like crazy, well he ran, I trotted, out of breath like an old man. I tripped, he saw me fall, and thought I had been shot. He comes running back and he trips on the same pile of junk on the ground that I had tripped over but he gashes his arm. I wasn't even hurt, but now

he was. I told Roy to keep covering us while I put a quick field dressing on his arm, a 4" Israeli bandage. There was no shooting going on but you could hear the house crackling as it burned. Brought memories back from my structure firefighting days, nightmares more like it.

I told Roy we were headed out again and we ran, yes, me too this time, and got to the truck faster than I expected. Within seconds Roy & Don were there, we left in one big hurry with Don driving. I have no idea how Don got the keys or why he was driving but I didn't care, I threw up at the truck, and then I just collapsed in the back seat with David.

The one thing I noticed as we headed down the road, no sirens! No cop sirens, no fire truck sirens, nothing. Everything blurred out on me till we got back to Roy's "compound." Everyone was waiting, but the women did have a "guard" set-up. We pulled in, Toni saw David get out with blood on him plus the bandage, she started to freak a little, Sheila was there before I could blink. I just kinda rolled out of the back seat and threw up again. Roy was over hugging Mary in this huge bear hug.

The rest of the night was just tending to David, Toni was alone in a room with Mary, Roy was standing guard somewhere and I heard Don on the roof. I threw up a couple more times and Lara was giving me watered down Gatorade to keep me from dehydrating and also restoring lost electrolytes. It was good to know that one spoon of liquid orally is evidently equal to a regular IV. Sheila came over to me to give me something, medicine she said would slow down the vomiting. She then made comment about a big bad warrior man. Yeah, kick me when I am down, thanks a lot.

I never did fall asleep, Lara stayed right there with me, never asked me a question other than if she could get me anything. Mary was home, we survived, we proved ourselves under fire, it was ok. But now I really understand today's world, King Urkel's world. There will be times that we will take the fight to him. No choice really.

April 29 (Thursday) –

Called in sick again today. We just hung out at the house. I can't believe what we did, we killed people, we saw that family shot dead. So many times today I asked myself the question, "What if, what if we had let the police handle it? What if we had not tried at all and just given them

what they wanted? What if we had not shot the first guy? What if Mary had come home or not even gone with the guy? What if...”

But it is too late for all that, it is done. We have to live with what happened, what we did, we can't change that. But I fear this is only the beginning of what we may have to do, only the beginning.

The group is very quiet again today. Normally there would have been several phone calls by now but everyone is just plain quiet. I know I keep thinking about what happened. I am very grateful that Mary is back home but at a terrible cost. A cost I fear will be paid again and again.

Thank God I have Lara, without her I have no idea what would be happening to me.

April 30 (Friday) –

OK, another update on Hewsane and the mosque thing. While reading Drudge again this morning I saw the national Enquire article, with pictures. They are very grainy and hard to really see much. But there he is, or someone who looks a lot like him. Hewsane walking out of a Mosque and another person with him hugging a guy dressed in what I would call traditional Islamic garb. All I can say is...What the heck is going on?

CHAPTER 4

MAY – YEAR 1

“Does the government fear us? Or do we fear the government? When the people fear the government, tyranny has found victory. The federal government is our servant, not our master!”

--Thomas Jefferson

“Victorious warriors win first and then go to war, while defeated warriors go to war first and then seek to win.” --Sun Tzu

May 1 (Saturday) –

I am not going to talk about “the night” for a while, I still can’t really deal with it very well. None of the group is really talking about. Actually, we’ve kinda avoided each other the last day or two. I am feeling kinda isolated here with Lara.

On a good note - It is a beautiful morning but already hot. It is very strange how we just had the coldest winter in 40 years and now we are cooking under 102 degree days with single digit humidity. I hope the garden does well, I am worried about it. I used half of our heirloom seeds planting the garden. It is looking good but I am pouring the water to it every morning. The tomatoes are looking the best; I hope we get plenty of them and especially the big Beef Steak ones. It reminds me of when I was a kid and made sandwiches of them all by themselves, huge thick slices of tomato on fresh bread that Dad would make. I wish I would have bought more garden seeds; especially heirloom seeds.

It was a long night again last night. I heard them again in the arroyo, I am not sure how many but I could count 5 adults plus kids in the night vision (NV), I am sure there were more. I was really nervous; I could hear some shooting way down in the valley near the river. The farmers there are now shooting at everyone who is trying to steal their crops and the farmers still can’t stop them. One farmer gave up yesterday; we heard it on a CB channel. He just couldn’t take it anymore, one of his daughters was still missing and they found the other one, raped and murdered, 12 years old.

No wonder he wants out. His field was picked clean in about 3 hours; the house was burning into the evening. I don't understand why they had to burn his house.

No law enforcement responded and the fire department refused to go because they said it was too dangerous. They have said that they have already been shot at and they aren't going to die by gunfire fighting fire.

Greg Jensen is still asking people at church for help guarding his three fields of vegetables. And it's nice he is paying in ½ in food and ½ in cash money; but the money is worthless anymore. I don't mind doing a shift once in a while, his family needs the help. He has the cutest little girl and his wife is attractive as well; a picture perfect family actually. I can't even bring myself to think what would happen if the jacks (people "jacking" stuff, stealing) overran his place! So I will do what I can to help him out but I worry about Lara while I am gone, she is a nervous wreck by the time I walk back home. She tells me to drive but I don't want to waste the gas or draw attention to myself. Besides I actually like the walk home in the morning, still fresh out and no jacks, coyotes, or thugs around that time of day. It's only about 4 miles, about an hour's walk when I hustle.

I felt kind of guilty since they issued the ration cards for the food. There are families in the congregation that have little kids, and worse, teenage boys. Most of them didn't have any food storage and they tell me they appreciate it when I give them some MRE's once in a while. I hope they are being honest with me and not just hoarding their food storage and living off the rations and what we give them. Those MREs are coming from our own supply bought over the years, not the government food being passed out.

You can tell the government food supplies are getting worse; half of the MREs are now out of date and now the surplus agriculture stuff is coming in stale as well. Even the cheese was almost rancid. I wonder how much longer there will be any government food supplies coming in at all. When it stops I don't think the farmers will have a chance, guards or no guards. I probably won't even be able to guard my own little garden when that happens. I can't wait for us to pull out, and I know sooner or later that is going to happen, I just know it, I can feel it. America has fallen, maybe not completely yet, but it is on its way down!

"The Cruces Militia", what a fancy name for us! That is what the CB traffic is calling the folks that did the raid, killed all the bad guys and

burned down the house. Yeah, that was us; just no one knows it was us, yet.

Here we are 4 families, 16 people, 7 dogs and a really grand picture of who we are. But I gotta admit for such a small group we present a formidable force. I am still amazed that we were able to get Roy's daughter back without even one of ours getting injured beyond David's cut. The bad guys weren't so lucky, but after what they did they deserved every bit of what they got. Throwing up kind of embarrassed me but I don't think I was the only one, so that made it a little more tolerable.

Lara and I have tried to quit listening to regular news radio or watching TV. Only Fox news is giving out any news that is close to reliable but I have my doubts about them now. MSNBC was in the bag for King Barry from the very beginning and they pour that crap out like we actually believe it. They even tried, again, to blame the previous President for the market crashes and the dollar tanking. It amazes me that the King Barry still blames the previous President for everything!!! What a psychopath! But he is scaring more and more people lately; I don't know anyone that supports him anymore except the far left extremists. The rumors of him suspending the election this November is spreading quickly and I am thinking there is truth to it. It would make sense since he doesn't support the Constitution in any way, shape or form! I still think he is behind Mark Levine dying. I don't believe for a minute that Levine died of a sudden and unexpected heart attack, unless it was induced by Barry's goon squad!

I still just can't believe what has happened in such a short period of time. After Gordon was elected to the Senate in January special election I was sure we were on the road back to something normal. But Hewsane had other plans, maybe his original plans, maybe someone's plans. It sure went down quick, I still think he had it planned from the beginning, or someone who controls him had it planned. That makes far more sense.

I hate what has happened to us!

May 2 (Sunday) –

5:00am - I am back to not being able to sleep very well. I am getting up during the night to patrol the neighborhood and the arroyo. That usually takes about an hour. I vary the times I do it so I am not predictable, hence

easier to surprise any BGs (bad guys). But the problem is, I usually can't get back to sleep.

Last night I scared the dookey out of some kids. They were just out there playing around; and I don't really care about that because they weren't hurting anything. But I warned them to stay out of trouble and not cause anyone any problems. The sight of me, tactical clothing, M4 looking AR and my boonie hat got their attention!

I think I am hurting inside. I need to talk to someone I think.

Each day is pretty much like the one before. People standing in line for food, people waiting in line for a little bit of rationed gas, people getting laid off or fired, another business closes their door. Then there is the demonstrations and riots each day; liberals/progressives for Hewsane or the Tea Party against Hewsane. All of the demonstrations result in some kind of confrontation with someone else; then the police show up, and they are so heavy handed now. They simply give no one a break; tear gas, stun grenades, rubber bullets and then all too often out comes the shotguns with 00 buck and the M4's. Too many people dying. Then midnight hits and then the looting and robberies start. Then there are the home invasions. Then it starts all over the next day.

There are a bunch of states now paying people and their bills with vouchers; California, New York, Illinois, New Jersey, Oregon, Washington, New Hampshire, there are more but that is all I can remember. Texas is having a very rough time of it with their borders. Mexicans are openly crossing their borders now moving drugs into the US; and money, guns, and hostages back to Mexico. I don't know if I should call them "hostages", more like slaves, most of them sex slaves from what the Ham radio reports are. The Texas Rangers are trying to stop it but there just aren't enough Rangers. They are talking about the National Guard (NG) helping out but King Barry is saying that is not an appropriate use of the NG. Gov. Pary is talking about using the Texas State Militia but there are lots of complaints of that from liberals and La Raza.

La Raza is getting a lot more vocal lately. They have been holding their own demonstrations and riots in San Diego, Phoenix, El Paso and other cities as well. Rumor has it that they are tied in with an even more radical group that believes in retaking the Southwest and returning control to Mexico or "native people", I am not sure who that group is but they are very violent and hate all non-Hispanics with a passion.

I won't even talk about Europe. They have all but disintegrated. There are violent riots every day; no one is in charge of Greece or Spain. France is all but full-out anarchy. Germany is only keeping a lid on it because they are really taking a hardline stance against protestors and they are outright shooting looters. But I think in the end that the anarchists will win there as well; it is just a matter of time, the numbers are just too overwhelming.

Middle and South America are not quite as bad because they are clamping down on the citizens with their military. Asians are the only part of the world that is flourishing. Everyone else is just status quo. Even Canada isn't hurting like the US. That seems strange to me.

This morning local news was reporting 6 drive-by shootings last night alone. Evidently this is a result of a stabbing the previous night of a local gang member by members of a rival gang. Gang activity in Las Cruces has been relatively unknown except for "tagging" and an occasional shooting. However, since the food/fuel crisis and the lower law enforcement profile it has been on the upswing. It looks like the 2 main gangs here are jockeying for power & control; one is MS-13. Law enforcement never did deal with them, basically denied their existence. So I have to ask...Why?

The Mayor released a statement saying that they would do an exhaustive investigation into the gang activity and take whatever measures were necessary to protect the citizens of the city. But, the police chief, about an hour later, came out with his own statement saying he didn't have the manpower to respond to the upswing in gang violence or do the investigation. He talked about his investigation was complete and this was a gang on gang crime and nothing more.

Ok, 6 drive-by shootings, 4 people dead and 6 wounded; all the wounded were gang members so I don't give a dang about that part. But these gang activities are not taking place in isolation; they are in regular neighborhoods now, so there is inherent danger to everyone. Sounds like the cops have written it off, as I would have since I don't give a hoot about gangs killing off each other. But it just a matter of time until innocents get killed, and that is unacceptable.

What I noticed more than anything is the mayor and police chief, they didn't release a joint statement. There have been some rumors that this crisis has not gone well with their relationship. What I worry about now is

an open fracture between the two at a time when the city needs them on the same page. We need them as leaders!

I just need to keep focused on what I need to do. I need church today, I need it bad.

3:15pm - Bishop asked the leadership to stay after church for 30 minutes; he asked me to join them. We talked about taking care of each other and how important home and visiting teaching was. He touched briefly about being more prepared as a ward for the possibility that things might get worse. No one really wanted to hear it, including me. I think we are all burning out. There is way too much to do and too much more to go through for people to be burned out just yet. I don't even remember who bore their testimonies today at church.

I did ask the Bishop if I could speak with him; I needed some help, bad. We are going to get together in the morning at 11:30am.

9:00 pm - King Barry held court with America this evening in a major nation-wide address on TV. He said:

- Time to go forward with his promise to fundamentally transform America.
- Since Congress is broken he will use Presidential powers and Executive Orders regardless of the Congress. He said if Congress doesn't like it, take him to court!
- Congressmen will be held accountable if they resist what America deserves and is demanding. “, held accountable, ”????
- He said the Supreme Court has no jurisdiction since it has already been reviewed by the Attorney General and found to be compliant with the Constitution.
- All this week he will implement the changes that America needs and deserves for all working class people.
- You are either for America or against America, supporting these changes shows you are for America.
- He will be addressing the nation each night this week with more “innovations” on how we are going to get the nation back on track and move forward into a new era.

I am too tired to really write much about what Barry said, but you can see by my points above how far off the deep end he has gone. He is completely insane I think. My question, Who is going to stand up against

him to stop him? The President has become an insane mad man drunk with power.

This reads like something out of 1930's Germany for crying out loud! Why can't people see that? How did we allow this to happen to ourselves?

May 3 (Mon) –

10:00am - I am so angry I can't see straight. This morning Grubbs announced the Treasury Department's latest deficit reduction package, more private property seizures. This time, anyone having more than \$500million in assets will have anything over \$500million forfeited to the federal government. But Grubbs assured the press corps that it will not go below that and none of this will affect the average working American.

No one is criticizing the seizures today, no one on TV that is. MSNBC is praising it as another substantial move to reduce the federal deficit problem that the previous President got us into. They say it will drastically improve the lives of the working person in America, the middle class.

So we take private property from private citizens, give it to the federal government who say they are paying down the national debt. But we have no way to verify that any of that money is paying off anything. They just keep saying it but there is no way to substantiate any of it. And how exactly are they taking property and converting it to money that is used to pay down the debt? None of it makes any sense if you just stop and think for even a second about the federal government finances.

I wonder how long we have been fed a steady stream of lies concerning things like this? I wonder if we ever were given accurate numbers concerning deficits, national debt, unemployment, GDP, etc.? Because, if you think about it, the only place the numbers come from is the federal government. What if they have been manipulating these numbers for years, or decades?

We know the unemployment rate calculation was changed several times to avoid counting people who quit looking for work and didn't count anyone who had worked full-time, lost their job and then worked a part-time job of any amount of hours. Which is just stupid and doesn't reflect actual unemployment numbers at all. Thank you Jimmy Carter!!!

Oh, in December 2009 I just found out that the federal government unemployment numbers are not real counts from businesses or people, the

numbers come from a telephone poll of a few thousand people. Now there is some really valid statistics! Why do we let the government get away with stuff like this?

So after Grubbs and the Housing Secretary held a press conference to announce a fancy new government program. Since Freddie Mac and Fanny Mae already own about 80% of all mortgages in the US they have come up with this scheme. Ready for this? It is estimated that about 40% of homeowners are now in default paying their mortgages by one or more payments. It is very costly to repossess a home, and then you have the former homeowners needing to find a new place to live and an empty house that gets torn-up by vandals.

So to help out all these folks the government is now going to let you sign the deed over to Freddie Mac or Fanny Mae and the mortgage will be canceled with no additional money owed. AND you will be able to lease back the house at 33% of what your mortgage payment was or 10% of your income (whichever is less) AND you get the first 90 days free (no lease payments) to get back on your feet. Sounds good, too good to be true.

Here is one catch I am not hearing anyone talk about...When the houses become U.S. Government property they are exempt from county property taxes. This means a drop in property tax revenue to the county governments. And what is the impact to the local community at that point? What do the counties do then for revenue? Don't get me wrong, I hate property taxes. Property taxes are like renting your own property for the county government. And the concept of government charging rent is one of the "planks" of the Communist Manifesto and a key element of Communism.

3pm - Had my appointment with the Bishop. I spoke in hypothetical vague terms about what happened getting Mary back. He told me that people are allowed to defend themselves both by law and in the scriptures. He touched on God-given Natural Rights and that they apply to us, especially in this day and age. We also talked about lawless times during the early days of the church and actions that individual members had to take in the name of justice, including Orrin Porter Rockwell. And finally he talked about how we should follow the spirit on resolving matters such as these because the spirit would never lead us astray, as long as we were listening to the right spirit.

We prayed together, I felt a calm come over me. After the prayer the Bishop mentioned that he bet the family was glad to get their daughter back, and the world is better off with fewer criminals, especially the likes of which that would kidnap young women from their families. He reminded me that the criminals were the ones that pulled the trigger on that family, not anyone else, and guilt should not be felt for someone else's crime.

I left that office feeling a 1000 times lighter than when I walked in. I am grateful, times are tough enough as it is.

9:15pm - It has been an incredibly long day it seems. And to top it off, on TV in this big ceremony King Barry signs two "regulatory actions" that:

1. Brings 60 million acres of private land into federal government ownership to "protect our American heritage and the animals who have the primary right to be there unmolested by humans."

2. Creates universal, single-payer health care, no more private health insurance or even Affordable Health Care. The cost will be 10% of annual income for anyone making over \$50k a year. For everyone else it's free.

I think the strategy is to completely overwhelm people with what is happening. Here we are in the middle of a food shortage, gas that is skyrocketing, demonstrations & riots occurring every day, and outright violence everywhere, and Barry is making moves of incredible magnitude against the American economy. Why?

Or, do we go back again and remember Raam saying "Never let an emergency go to waste." Well, King Barry is not letting this/these emergencies go to waste. Interesting thought.

Group meets tomorrow.

May 4 (Tuesday) –

5:10am - I woke up with this huge fear-filled nightmare going on. There were flames everywhere, tall trees, mountains, fire just everywhere. Lara was calling out to me, I couldn't see her but I could hear her, she wasn't lost, I was. I was trying to get to her but couldn't, I just kept turning in circles, her voice was coming at me from all directions, fire was everywhere. I woke up actually sweating.

So now I am up, might as well write...

I have kinda glanced over my journal entries; they seem so strange to me, almost like I am not the one writing them. But I am most concerned about is it is not conveying the sense of what is really going on. I am going to list some of the things that I am not getting across or not mentioning much:

Power is off several days a week and for hours and hours at a time. I don't understand that because there is a nuke power plant 6 hours away in Arizona but I don't know if El Paso electric uses them or not. The official story is the power going off is rolling blackouts to reduce energy usage. We don't use our generator during the blackouts for a number of reasons. 1 – We don't want to draw attention to ourselves by having power when no one else does. 2 – We don't want to use precious fuel when we don't need to. 3 – We don't want to fight it or resist it; we would much rather adapt to the power outage, it takes less effort and is less stressful. Candle light is actually very soothing.

Every day Lara is busy doing preparation stuff. For instance after the first power outage she jerked / dehydrated all the meat that was in the freezer. She also went around to every store she could think of finding cheap dollar candles and “strike anywhere” matches. Without her work during the day we wouldn't be near as prepared as we are.

The news from around the world is all bad, VERY BAD! I just got tired of writing about it and giving details. Sufficient to say that Asia appears to be doing well, as are the oil producing countries. Any western country is the pits right now. Iran is really becoming a player in the Middle East and no one can seem to control or contain them. I think it is only a matter of time until they strike Israel.

Washington DC (i.e. politicians) seems somewhat oblivious to what is really happening. Sure, they talk about how bad things are and how much they are doing to correct it but they are continuing on as normal, when it clearly is not normal! And Hewsane, well, he is out of control, completely out of control. And no one has any interest in resisting him. He continues to do these outrageous things with impunity. Everyone is so tied up, concerned with, just finding food and fuel that they have no time or energy to get involved any more.

Lara and I, the whole group actually, is doing quite well on many fronts. None of us have food or fuel shortages yet. We all managed to get in a very good supply in the few years or so that we had to prepare. What I

am really proud of is my gasoline/propane tank. No one has figured it out yet, well, maybe Roy. He looked at it one day and asked me what was up. I told him it was for the grill we had. Hey, it's not a lie, I will need gasoline for the truck to move the grill. See, no lie!!!

Things here are a mess. I see people spend hours in line waiting to get MRE's, government surplus food, or other emergency rations. The food that they are passing out now are all out of date, way out of date; some is spoiled, none of it can be any good for you. Anyone who wanted the food had to sign-up for it. And that meant providing personal information and agreeing to stuff that most normal people would never agree to in "normal" times (a.k.a pre-police state).

Sacramento meetings have fewer and fewer people each week. We are down well below 100 at services now. I think that most members that had family in Utah or Idaho have already moved out.

One of the saddest things to see are the members who didn't have any food storage. They still are asking for help from the Bishop. The Bishop has told them that there is no more help, the cannery is closed, the Bishop's Storehouse is closed and there are no more trucks delivering church welfare food. One family asked if the Bishop or Stake President was going to start asking for members to pool their food. He said "no", period. One sister even talked about "From each according to their ability, to each according to their need". The Bishop just and shook his head no. The statement is pure Marxism, maybe Communism, I forgot which.

Law enforcement is virtually non-existent. They are keeping a very low profile and staying out of the line of fire. There is considerable talk that they are at about 30% of normal manpower. They just aren't there for us when we need them most. I guess in a way I can't blame them, they are out-numbered, out-gunned, well, just plain out-done.

Group met today in person. We aren't going to talk much on the phone anymore. The NSA stores every call, every email and every tweet, as well as recording every entry on every blog. Then they use that information it to go after people whenever they wish. They can twist any of those things to make anyone sound any way they wish. Well anyways, the meeting went well. We talked "it" out, we're good. Little tense, but we're good.

I am jumping around with my journal entries, whatever seems to be the flavor of the day, whatever the focus is on. I feel so out of sorts, out of

control, helpless in so many ways. There is only one place I feel secure, with Lara. There are only 2 places I feel any comfort and any hope. One is when I am in church, the other with my group. Other than that, the world is falling apart, my world is falling apart, my country is gone, I fear I am going insane. I just want my country back, I want my life back, Please God, Please, help us, help me, please!

May 5 (Weds) –

6:15am - I was able to sleep in this morning till after 6:00am ! ! ! ! Woohooooo ! ! I feel completely refreshed, not totally full-on energized but not bad, not bad at all. I will admit one of my weaknesses, Pepsi. Yes, the evil wicked Pepsi addiction, I apologize, I am evil, very evil. But it gives me a little kick in the morning and helps me get off my duff and moving. And yes, I am working on one this morning already, but only one, and I don't need it, I could quit anytime I want to, I just don't "want to" yet. See, I told you I was evil.

Well, first things first, King Barry wasn't kidding about making this week his "Week of Change", last night on his nation-wide address he signed regulatory action that implements Cap & Trade (he calls it America's Comprehensive Energy Independence and Improvement Initiative) without congressional action. It is effective immediately: fuel tax \$1.00 per gallon increase, electric bill fee \$45 per month, annual vehicle tax \$750, new vehicle tax \$1750, used vehicle sales tax \$1500, driver's license renewal fee \$250 per year, multiple cars per family fee \$1000 per year, corporate fleet vehicle fee of \$12,350 per year, need I go on? It was amazing how he just went on and on with what he said was necessary to ensure America's independence from foreign oil. Uh huh, right.

So no mention of more drilling here in America, no mention of more refining capacity, all Clown-In-Chief Barry talked about was how more taxes, more fees, higher prices, and more regulation by the federal government would save us all. Ok, save us by destroying every last bit of our economy and placing even more oppressive controls on us?

The cable talking heads did the same ole same ole, MSNBC and all the major networks were over-the-top expressing admiration and worship for the Exalted One having the courage to tackle the hard issues, to get America moving again. Not a single word about how it will kill our

economy and the last of our freedom of movement, heck, ALL our freedoms period!

And then there was Fox, oh yes, good ole Fox, the new and improved toothless Fox. Ever since that Arab oil guy bought a huge interest in the parent company, Fox is way more accepting of terrorist attacks, oh, they aren't terrorist attacks, and certainly not Islamic to be sure. But Fox did talk a little negatively about the new deal but made sure they brought out the good points. Yeah, WHAT GOOD POINTS ????????

I am expecting, hoping, that the Western States Conservative Governors Association (WSCGA) will come out against King Urkel's plan. They have been the only voice of opposition against his policies. I just hope they maintain their nerve and don't find themselves in some black ops prison somewhere.

Oooopppps, almost late for work, gotta go!!!

11:10pm - Interesting news at work, us fire folks are going to be able to bring our government rigs home and drive them back and forth. And get this, the Coast Guard will be providing our fuel. I didn't even know they had any operations around here, but they do, and that includes a small refueling depot. So I get a little more of a break, not bad, it's appreciated.

So here is the latest King Barry move, his daily dunce-act:

- Capital Gains Tax raised to 75%.
- Every stock sale or transaction now a \$150 fee.
- Any gold/silver purchase and sale taxed at 25%, yes that means both sides of each transaction.
- Any bank account over \$50,000 gets a \$250 per month FDIC insurance fee charged against it.
- Income tax rates raised by 30% except those making under \$30,000, they get 0% tax plus an annual \$10,000 refund check (called Working Class American Incentive Credit). I call it Marxism!
- Those having existing IRAs in gold/silver are taxed at 20% of account value per year
- Regular gold/silver assets taxed at 30% of total value per year and a return must be filed stating how much you have and where it is stored. Yeah, who's gonna report that????

I just can't for the life of me understand what can possibly be driving King Urkel to do these things unless he/they see this as the moment in history to make America into a totalitarian state. I mean, we are already an

oligarchy as it is. But I don't think this plan can ever work based on our American tradition of being a freedom loving people. But we haven't been a freedom loving people for a very long time; we gave up those freedoms, liberties and rights for so-called security. However, with the stupid freaking stupid open borders policy, A.K.A. Sell Out America Program, it is possible I guess since people are this ethnic group or that, and not assimilating into the American population anymore.

Rumor has it that Barry will give amnesty to all illegal aliens and not even make them register or anything, just poof!!!, you're a citizen. If that happens, we are no longer America, there are no more national boundaries, no more borders or any kind, no more America!

The one high point to the King Barry announcement tonight, the WSCGA said they would be holding a press conference tomorrow evening. They called it one of great importance to America.

Almost forgot the local scoop, the mayor came out this morning in a radio interview and said he has ordered the police chief to reopen the investigation into the gang shootings to ensure all avenues have been investigated and that all steps are being taken to ensure public safety.

Then at noon the police chief released a statement saying that the mayor had ordered him to lay off about 20% more of the police force last month as the financial crisis was deepening. The chief said he doesn't have the manpower to do any additional investigating unless he brings back his laid-off officers. He restated this was a gang issue; everyone knew that, and it was fine with him if the gangs wiped each other out.

Ok, my perspective, this isn't good, someone is going to lose their job, but the public is going to suffer one way or the other. That I can guarantee you!

Headed to bed on that really great note.

12:15am - I had just really gotten to sleep, and now I am hearing a whole bunch of shooting in town. From our house, which is higher elevation relative to the city, we can hear gun shots, almost like a battle, multiple battles. Some of it is obviously pistol, I think some of it is shotgun, and lots of rifle fire. I called Mike and he is up with his brother-in-law keeping track of his neighborhood. He should be alright; he is in-town but not a bad neighborhood, certainly not the area of town that had the drive-by shootings, good ole Taco Town.

Dogs are all very uneasy, I will take a quick walk through the neighborhood and come back through the arroyo to see if anything is going on around here. I will take Max with me because he has turned into a natural guard dog. I don't even have to keep him leashed. He has a sense to him that when we go for a night walk that he is on duty, he stays right by me, doesn't bark, doesn't run off chasing anything, just keeps his ears up, and makes me feel way safer. I love that dog!!

Just got back from a neighborhood patrol, about 25 minute walkabout. Nothing going on in the neighborhood tonight, thank goodness for little favors.

May 6 (Thurs) –

Well, good morning, and let's get it started off in a great way!!

The nut bag that Iran calls President called for the dismemberment of Israel and the return of all Israeli lands to the Palestinians. He said they are giving the world 30 days to make this happen or they will resolve the Jewish problem once and for all. He assured the world they have the capability to accomplish whatever action they choose and they have the will of Allah on their side.

Well, isn't that a pleasant note to enjoy the sunrise by. This guy is a complete wing nut, sounds more like Hitler every day while America looks more like Hitler's Germany every day. Great combination!!

I think I will just go to work today and do a fire patrol and contemplate my navel. Yup, sounds like a great freaking idea.

7:25pm - Wow!!!!!! And that "wow" is an understatement.

The WSCGA held their press conference this evening as announced. And it was something to watch. The governor of every member state was their plus a whole lot of conservative Senators and Congressmen. Governor of Montana took the lead role and was the main speaker. He was confident, powerful, clear, secure, and spoke like you would think a Founding Father would have sounded like. I will give a short recap and if I get the time I will go more into the individual points later. His points:

- The country has never been more divided along economic, social, political, and philosophical lines. Our country is fragmenting into many small pieces but primarily along two basic political lines, liberal/socialist and

Libertarian/Conservative/Constitutionalist. And the two camps are not compatible in any way.

- Hewsane is staunchly in the liberal/socialist camp and uncaring and unmoved by the needs or rights of the Libertarian/Conservative/Constitutionalist camp.
- They called on Hewsane to not only stop his recent moves but to reverse the already implemented socialist and unconstitutional policies and legislation, and then resign.
- He then made it very clear, if Hewsane would not stop and reverse those actions then the WSCGA would use the Supreme Court and every other federal and state authority to stop Hewsane.
- He concluded by saying this was not a matter open to negotiation, this was a Constitutional crisis never before seen in America and they would fight it.
- They (WSCGA) swore to the American people that they would not let this transformation occur in America under any circumstance and would do whatever was necessary to prevent the corruption and collapse of America under the current administration.

They actually scheduled their press conference one hour before Hewsane's to directly disrupt his agenda I would imagine. And it worked!

Now all the liberal/progressive/socialist/Marist/Communist talking heads are screaming "REBELLION!!!" They are calling for an immediate retraction and renunciation of what the WSCGA said tonight. Surprisingly Fox News is generally supporting many of their positions but expressing caution in the obvious meaning of their words. In other words, ah, no Civil War ok guys. I think I would call it American Revolution Part II.

It will be interesting to see if the King speaks in 10 minutes when he was previously scheduled to.

8:15pm - Oooppsssss, there are problems in paradise. Rather than the King himself coming on and giving the next steps in his grand scheme, Grubbs the Buffoon shows up. He simply said that "In light of recent events the President has chosen not to address the nation tonight. He will be considering all options available to him as the President of the United States and how to deal with all situations that have recently presented themselves to the country." Then he walks off, end of discussion. That is not surprising since this is the most arrogant President and the most elitist

minions that have ever controlled the White House. Should be interesting to see what happens next.

10:35pm - I should have guessed I would not get to bed at a decent hour. Roy was the first to call, then conferenced in Mike, then we talked to our teams. We are going to have a pot luck at our place tomorrow night. Starting right now, a fast and lots of prayer. We will break the fast tomorrow night, then discuss where we are at, and what we think is going to happen next and our response to it.

How do you spell “pressure cooker” and do I care anymore? It’s going to blow, only a matter of time.

May 7 (Fri) –

2:00am -I am all keyed up now. Sometime after we went to bed the dogs went nuts, there were trucks driving in the arroyo same as before. No shooting or anything but there must have been 5 or 6 vehicles, and they were moving fast not just down there joy riding around.

I can’t help but wonder if it had anything to do with all the gang shootings in town. Bad part now is police got involved and an officer was wounded, not badly, but still he was shot. Several more gang bangers dead, 2 more wounded. That’s OK with me still, thin the herd, get rid of those that contaminate society anyways. Dead wood is how I look at it, leaches would be another.

6:00pm - Late this afternoon a full-blown gun battle broke out with police and MS-13 gang members. It appears that several gang members tried to hold up a warehouse they thought had booze and cigarettes stashed away. Someone tripped the alarm, police responded and the shooting started. More police showed up, more shooting, then several car loads of gang members showed up and went after the cops from behind. 3 cops are dead, 4 wounded, and an unknown number of gang bangers are dead, not near enough dead bangers in my opinion.

9:35pm - Wonders never cease, but this is not a “wonder”. But I now know it is just a matter of weeks, maybe days before the whole country is thrown into a state of anarchy or at least chaos. Hewsane held a press conference tonight. He said the WSCGA brought up some great points and he wants to address them and come to common ground to move America forward.

I don't believe it for a second!!! It's a set-up just like the phony health care summit last March. King Barry will listen to the WSCGA, debate some points, maybe even give in on 1 or 2. But it isn't going to change Barry at all. You can't make a leopard change his spots, and King Barry won't change his. It will be interesting to see what his strategy is next Monday.

I am not sharing much of what the group is doing. We are taking some serious steps, planning, moving stuff around, etc. I just really don't want to document it at this point, maybe never.

May 8 (Sat) –

5:20am - More shootings last night, and a whole bunch of non-food stores looted. Everything you can imagine, electronics, jewelry, and even Pier One, yeah, go figure. The police were not able to respond to any of the, well, robberies actually, because looting is more closely associated with riots. The police are still hurting from the death of their offices from yesterday. I am not real thrilled about where this is all headed.

I know the sheriff's department is busy as all get out with their rural county problems, I doubt they can help much. I know there have been calls for armed neighborhood watch groups. I understand the concept, but unless those folks are trained and have a level head, well, they could be more of a problem than an asset. But it is their God-given right, so let them.

Noon - Police chief released a statement that was read on the local radio news show. He is blaming the mayor for the deaths of his officers. Says it is due to the manpower shortage that the mayor caused. The police chief said he will not put officers in harm's way for gang related issues.

THAT IS ABSOLUTELY NUTS ! The police chief all but said the gangs can rule the city freely as they wish and not worry about the police chief. This is crazy! I wonder what the mayor will do about it?

6:00pm - Mike called, he has a bad feeling about some of the activity in his neighborhood. A couple of the houses he is seeing now have a lot of cars parked there; he's thinking gang bangers. I don't know exactly how he can tell that but he asked me to be ready to assist if he needs me. He is going to monitor the houses tonight for "activity", whatever that means. He wanted to know if I was going to be home tonight. Yes, but...

12:45am - I can only say it sounds like open warfare in the bad part of town that I have politically incorrectly called "Taco Town". I think

there might even be several houses on fire but I don't hear any fire engine sirens. Mike hasn't called yet which is a good thing, I really don't want to step in the middle of another bad scene, the one with Mary was bad enough, I am still hurting from that one.

Lara and I are on full alert tonight; we are both carrying even here in the house. I have the shotgun out with the tactical vest ready to go. I have the Big Momma 5million candle power spotlight fully charged and ready. Lara doesn't want her long gun out, I think she is scared she might have to use it, and she really doesn't want to, I don't blame her.

I think we might leave Max out in the backyard tonight just as a little added insurance. He is part of that whole "layered defense" thing that we use in our group. Maybe I will look around for that paper I wrote for the group that talks about layered defense; it might be useful to put here in my journal. Whoever might read it would understand what we have devolved into under the liberals and progressives in this country. But I take responsibility too, I did little, certainly not enough, to stop them

May 9 (Sunday) –

Church was pretty much a funeral today vs. a Sacrament Meeting. All the talks were dark and gloomy. One of the speakers talked about themselves being 1 of the 5 virgins without oil. Their kids left, they had little food storage, they felt a weakening of the spirit, they felt isolated, alone. Not really uplifting for SM talks. The last speaker was our Stake High Councilor. He gave an interesting talk about "if ye are prepared ye shall not fear." He addressed banding together as a ward and as a stake. He said the church from around the world to our local ward was led by inspired men of God and that God was aware of our situations.

But here is the best news of the day, the week, the month, the year, ah, you get the idea. Lara came to me after church and told me that she had her interview, and she would be baptized next Saturday. She asked if that was OK with me. Ah, yeAH !!!!! All this without me being involved with much of it, she handled this on her own, her agency, no pressure from me. Yeah, sounds weird, no pressure from me, but is true!!! What could I possibly say that would convey what I am feeling???

May 10 (Mon) –

5am - I never thought that times would get this bad, and if they did I never guessed I would be this tired. Each day just regular stuff wears you out, it is exhausting. I am sure most of it is the stress. I can't imagine those folks waiting in line for food and what that must be like on top of everything else.

I know I am not praying enough. But I am reading my scriptures; it seems that all I want to do is read 3rd Nephi. I really like it when the group gets together and we have our little devotional time. It is very consoling; I wish we would have done more things like that in the church the last 33 years. It might have helped me.

I am actually very grateful for Lara, she has that “new paint” smell to her. What I mean is her “fresh” spirit with investigating the church and her enthusiasm for her upcoming baptism. It has helped, it really has. I am so very fortunate, so very lucky, so very grateful.

I am going to ask for annual leave when I get into the office this morning. I am going to tell Steve I need to use my hours. I have about 6-weeks of time on the books and I want to use it. I guess he could turn me down but I can't see him doing that unless there was a significant reason to do so.

It seems so strange talking about regular everyday work issues when all this is going on around us. But I know it is only a matter of time before it ALL falls apart at the seams. I have so much I want to do, one thing is start sorting my tools and getting serious what I would need should I only have access to a few of them. In other words, what I would pack if I had to “move” quickly.

So much I feel there is to do, and it feels like so little time to do it.

6pm - About mid-morning on the radio the mayor announced that he has fired the police chief. And he had placed the assistant chief in charge until they can find a permanent replacement for the police chief.

The IMF (International Monetary Fund) head said at some point today they would be making a proposal that would make great strides in creating a far more “just world society.” It had to do with a single reserve currency and the implementation of an IMF fee/tax to assist those countries most devastated by environment destruction, social justice and the horrific world economic situation at the hands of capitalism.

While that might sound noble, did you notice the use of the term “single reserve currency” in his wording? What that means is even more sovereign power taken away from the US and given to a world governing body. The UN and IMF already have too much power and this would be even more self-direction take away from the American people.

I bet King Urkel will love this! I bet he looks at himself as the future leader of the world. He is the most self-obsessed person that I have ever seen in politics, and that is saying something!

Steve approved my leave request, I am officially on leave, still making my paycheck but being able to stay home. I better make good use of this time, I fear the time is short, too short. The guys at work asked me why I would go on leave during fire season, albeit a very very slow fire season. I explained to them I wanted to be closer to my wife and home during these times. They both looked like they understood but I’m not sure. Mostly I can imagine they see me as an old crazy guy.

Jimmy talked to me afterwards, he asked me the real reason. He and I use to be at odds when I first came to Cruces and took over fire suppression operations. He was a real screw-up, big time bad attitude. But then I found out why he had such a bad attitude and understood the reason. Finally after 2 years he learned he could trust me, the path was hard but we have come to really enjoy working together for the last year. I have tried to mentor him about both leadership and management since they are so very different. He is smart and caught on to it really quick.

Well, I opened up and told him that I thought things were going to get really bad and I didn’t know where it would end up. But I wanted to be close to home whenever and whatever happened. He asked me if I thought it would get that bad within the 6-weeks of leave I had taken. A simple “yes” is all I said. He looked a little freaked out. I know he wanted to ask me more but he struggled on how to ask. But he finally got out the right question “What should I be doing?”

We talked for another 45 minutes but here are the highlights:

- Believe in God
- Pray for guidance
- Grow very close to his 3 kids and wife
- Buy medical supplies
- Find and buy as much food as possible
- Store water and buy water filtration & purification supplies

- Have good friends and family you can trust
- Don't believe anything the government or media tells you if things get really bad
- Keep cash on hand

I didn't mention anything to him about guns because I know he doesn't really like them and I just didn't feel like it was my place to say anything to him about that. He was pretty unsettled about our talk, I hope he will be ok, and his wife & 3 kids. I fear that through all of this, and what is to come, the kids will suffer the most, they always do.

Herr Grubbs says King Barry will speak to their kingdom and all of us serfs tomorrow night. That ought to be interesting.

May 11 (Tuesday) –

6:00 am - Well, I am now officially on vacation, 6 weeks of it to be exact. What I am committing to do is try and write in my journal throughout the day, morning, noon & night while things are fresh in my mind. I might not always be able to do it but I will try.

There is a lot of speculation on what BumbleBarry will say tonight. Most of the hard left says that Clown-In-Chief will read the riot act to the WSCGA. They are talking like the WSCGA was advocating rebellion. Maybe they are, maybe they should be, maybe I agree with them; if not, maybe I should.

The conservative talking heads are saying this might be a wake-up call for King Barry and he will come to his senses and stop this mad dash towards socialism. Actually I think it is more Marxism than socialism. But I think it will end up in a combination of oligarchy/Communism thing. Not sure, but Hewsane is not a freedom loving man nor a man that would ever, has ever, supported the Constitution. It is against his basic nature and contrary to his philosophy of the role of government.

Noon - The newly appointed police chief (the former assistant police chief) announced that he is leaving the new job. Shortly thereafter the mayor announced that a Captain has now been placed in the position of chief in the interim. Wow, that has to be some kind of record. Seems like Keystone Cops or something. On a more serious note, it does say something is very seriously wrong, something is dysfunctional, or worse, at city hall.

But having a dysfunctional police department is a better option than many cities. NY has turned into a little Nazi dictatorship with the police being very badge heavy. If they don't like what you are doing they just shoot you. Same in Chicago and a few other big cities. In most smaller towns I am hearing are pretty much the same way. Power going to people's heads; not much different than before with them, just minus some of the shooting.

Lara and I worked together in the garden this morning, it was nice. We just weeded, watered, and got our hands in the dirt together. I love her so much, it was a perfect morning.

This afternoon I am going to work at finishing the last of my reloading. I have 1000 rounds of .308 bronze tip bullets to finish. I had them squirreled away and had forgotten about them; found them yesterday. That will be the last of it. I will repack my reloading equipment into my biggest metal ammo can and seal it. I won't bury it, at least not yet, but I am going to get it ready to do just that. I am going to figure out how to pack my powder safely away along with the primers. 33 pounds of gunpowder is a lot, and I am going to safeguard it really well. It may become a scarce commodity, or a very useful one.

11:10pm - Spent an hour on the phone with Roy so this entry is delayed, as well as my bedtime. But I will give the short versions of King Barry's nation-wide address tonight.

- The WSCGA had valid points.
- America was a great two-party country.
- He would form a taskforce to address their concerns.
- He would still go forward with the changes he is entitled to make as the President via Executive Orders.
- We wanted to make sure that Congress understood it needed to work with him on these changes.
- Reminded everyone that these changes were Constitutional and as "righteous" today as our Founding Fathers were in the 1700's.
- Reminded everyone, especially those on the right, that we had to work together as a country; to be patriotic to the American way as we moved to correct the social and economic injustices of the past.

So my bottom line, Urkel is full of crap! Nothing has changed, he just put perfume on a rotting corpse, but it's still a rotting corpse. Now, what is he up to? I say "set-up" or a delaying tactic.

I am not going to sleep well tonight.

May 12 (Weds) –

6:10am - Overnight the President of Iran released a statement that Israel's time to turn over Palestinian homelands to the Palestinians is running out, or "suffer the fate that they deserve." It was a very fiery address given to the Iranian parliament but aired around the world. We didn't see it live because of time difference. Israel responded stating they are willing to come to the table and discuss any reasonable peace proposal, but they would not give in to the tyrannical ranting of a madman. They mobilized 30% of their reserves in response and asked for expedited delivery of the latest anti-missile interceptors from the United States. Part of their Iron Dome system. Syria said (even with their ISIS problem) they stand with Iran in making Palestinian homeland a reality. Hamas said they will strike the heart of Israel should they not do as Iran has demanded.

I think we might be looking at the last days of Israel as we know it. I don't think Clown-In-Chief Barry has the allegiance to stand by Israel. I think he is gutless or he has other allegiances.

Oh, and lest I forget, as usual the liberals are praising Barry and the faux conservatives are demonizing him. But there is no solid factual material being produced by either side. The so-called conservatives should be using what Hewsane says and compare it to radical extremist ideology from Mao, Lenin, Marx, Hitler, etc. Show people why he is so dangerous, explain where this leads based on historical facts.

But sadly no, they just talk to hear themselves talk. It may soon be time to stop talking.

Noon - Got a text message from Roy asking me to stop by his house later to talk about Israel and another matter. He told me he turned all the radio stuff over to Mike. I am glad of that, Mike knows what he is doing. He has really taken it upon himself to learn it inside and out.

Grubbs announced at the daily press briefing that King Barry will continue on delivering his 5-step change program to the American public. His next step will be announced tonight.

10:15pm - Well, I could go on and on about King Barry, but you can read about that somewhere else (again, whoever "you" is). But I will summarize and give my thoughts.

- All bartering, trades, exchanges taxed at 20% of their value, must be reported, failure to report will result in felony charges. He thinks this will cut down on the black marketing going on.

- As of this year IRA's are no longer tax deductible or even tax deferred

- A new federal property tax of 3% of the value of the home

- Here is the scariest one, immediate withdrawal of combat troops from the Middle East to be completed within a month, a 50% withdrawal of all military forces everywhere effective immediately starting with those returning from all our overseas base closures, reduction of nuclear weapons by 80% within two years, reduction of all military hardware by 60% within three years, reduction of military bases by 75% within 4 years. Barry said this would save the country trillions of dollars that need to go towards social justice and welfare programs to get the working class families on their feet once again.

So King Barry raises taxes, creates whole new tax & criminal classes, leaves the mid-east without any forces able to come to the aid of Israel and then proceeds to reduce our defenses below our capability to even defend our own country.

I don't know what else to say; I've said it all before many times over the last few years, we are seeing the systematic dismantling of America. He stated it over and over on the campaign trail that he was going to fundamentally transform America. We should have believed him, ok, I did, and so did most of my friends. But there are many who were ignorant and didn't believe him, and those that were complicit and just plain traitors to their own country. So if you are reading this some 100 years from now, who did your ancestors vote for?

But what did people expect? He attended a racist anti-American black church, he had his start in politics at the home of a domestic terrorist who bombed and killed, his friends and political allies were the most extreme of the left-wing nut jobs. And his favorite author & mentor dedicated his best-selling and popular book to Satan!!! We got what we deserved is all I can say.

I know I mentioned a meeting scheduled with Roy this evening, but something things I won't commit to writing, period.

May 13 (Thurs) –

6:05am - I am getting a headache listening to the talking heads this morning. I am going to take a break, walk the dogs in the arroyo and get some fresh air in my lungs.

Noon - On the local radio news it is being reported that the newly appointed police chief has been found dead, shot to death in his police car. They are saying that his car was riddled with bullet holes. This is starting to sound more like Juarez than Las Cruces. That last thing we need is to start looking like that stink hole!

Other areas of the country are having a bad time of it too and the bigger cities are more like war zones. I have a feeling the reason we are seeing so much violence is due to the fact we are so close to the border. The drug cartels have been running northern Mexico for decades and it is spilling over into the US now. Actually the cartels have run all of Mexico for many years; the Mexican government at all levels can't be more corrupt than what they are now, and that is really bad. I just don't understand why the Mexican people don't rise up and correct it. Maybe it is because gun ownership in Mexico is a crime or maybe it is just because they have never really had a Constitutional Republic based on laws vs. governments run by, and based on, men. But we are now falling into that same dark hole with this Hewsane as President. He is trying to run the country based on who "he" is as a man vs. what our Constitutional laws stipulate. If not stopped, he will destroy America, completely and forever. We will be doomed to become an all-out tyrannical police state at this pace.

The WSCGA finally released a statement in response to King Barry's overture to them. They stated they waited a full 48 hours to respond to see what he would do yesterday with his "plan". Here are the main points in their press release:

- The President has said all the same things before.
- A task force was not needed, the President simply needs to stop what he is doing and obey the Constitution.
- He has not changed his position on anything and continues to go forward with a reckless program that will fundamentally dismantle the free market system and destroy the economy of the US.
- He overtly threatened the Congress and citizens not to oppose him.

- The WSCGA called on all members states to pass legislation that would countermand and negate the policies and laws that the President was forcing on the citizens of the United States.

- They urged all citizens to contact their Senators and Representatives and urge them to oppose the destructive programs the President is forcing upon America.

I am telling you, this is just short of a modern day Declaration of Independence. The tone of this statement is one to be reckoned with. It is a direct challenge to the President; it is a direct threat to King Barry. I don't see him taking this lightly. This is the first time I have seen US politicians with a backbone in my lifetime. May God bless them, and us, that it is not all in vain.

10:15pm - Again, just the highlights from King Barry's address to us serfs earlier tonight.

- A new era, a new America, a part of the world as an equal partner, part of a global effort to accept a global currency to ease the world's economic problems, create economic justice, sustain social equality and do our part in the world as a contributing force for good vs. our history of an imperialistic exploiter.

- Join with him and celebrate the retirement of Roberts, yup, the Roberts that is the Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

- All citizens of the US must celebrate and join with him in a new chance for equality in America where all people are not just born free but can be free and be equal in all aspects of life. That we finally, truly have the opportunity for life, liberty and a great life for all, through all, a common effort.

So bottom line, King Barry is going to support the IMF's goal of a global reserve currency that is not the dollar. I bet you a dime to a dollar that it will end up a global currency not just a new global reserve currency. Then it will be IMF bank control, then IMF stock market control, then an IMF tax on each country for the IMF to give away to those "in need", all for "social justice", not work or effort, "justice." Bullshit!

But the next one is the truly scary one, Barry getting rid of Chief Justice Roberts, that is a bold brash move. A move that would have made Herr Hitler very proud. King Barry is consolidating power, outlining his agenda and making it virtually impossible to oppose him. But he is missing one key component, the American people. Not the imitators, not

the illegals, not the wannabes, but the real Americans, the patriots. Those of us that believe in the Constitution, freedom, liberty and believe that our Founding Fathers knew what tyranny was and how to prevent it. Those of us that will not stand by and watch some petty elitist tyrant destroy our country. He is in line for a very rude awakening.

I hurt inside. I think of growing up in the little town in Ohio. Almost everyone knew each other, all the parents in the neighborhood watched out for each other's kids. I can remember Old Man Campbell from across the street whacking me on the butt more than once for doing something bad. Then the McGownes next door letting me help with the chickens and rabbits when I was really young. Even doing the slaughtering was fun with them, as fun as such a thing could be. You could ride your bike all over town without fear, we had school from Labor Day to Memorial Day with a 2-1/2 week vacation for Christmas, a week for Thanksgiving, and a week for Easter. We had real 4th of July parades that really celebrated the birth of this country. So many things that you could depend on, real traditions, respect for others, a time when life was stable, good, each day welcomed you with promise.

It is not that way today, today we stare into a deep dark abyss, a blackness of despair, hopelessness. We watch day-by-day the erosion not just of America but the whole of society. Watching the life blood of America drain away into some pasteurized homogenized glob of evil. A mass made up of people with no respect of anything, a sense of entitlement of everything, a desire to protest but not work, where government welfare is the norm not the exception. Where 40% of the American public pays 100% of the bills, where 60% live off the backs of others. Where politicians see themselves as better than those they serve, or rather rule over. An America that is falling just like every great society before them.

Why? Simple actually, the ridiculous idea that you can mandate outcome vs. opportunity. Outcome is based on an individual and can't be mandated, legislated, controlled, predicted, or forced, each individual is responsible for themselves. That is the way God wants it. When we try and go against that concept, societies crumble into dust, and the people end up enslaved.

We are there.

May 14 (Fri) –

7:00am - The mayor announced another new police chief, a Lieutenant. Rumors around town say that a bunch of officers have gone on “extended sick leave” and some, I should say “more”, have retired. If what they are saying is true we only have about 10%, maybe less, of the force actually on the streets. That ain’t good.

The WSCGA has already released a statement protesting the retirement of Roberts. They are saying it is strategy by King Barry to remove any ability of the Supreme Court to rule against any of his policies or legislation. They are calling for Roberts to explain what happened. All the talking heads are at it again this morning just like you would imagine. Nothing new or different to tell you about here.

The blogs are alive with open talk about armed resistance to what the King is doing. I am going to stay off those blogs, it is probably too late to keep my name from being associated with those more extreme blogs but I better bail while I can. You can’t get out of the sight of the NSA. Nope, they can and will track you wherever you try and hide. Privacy and Constitutional rights died with the NDAA and the Patriot Act. Probably before then.

But I gotta wonder, in the days before the first shots were fired in our American Revolution were men like Adams, Franklin, Jefferson, Madison considered radical, extremists, revolutionaries? Were they looked at as far right-wing kooks or nut jobs?

Today we see them as Founding Fathers, men of wisdom, confidence, tenacious, brilliant thinkers, and men full of courage. I guess it only matters who wins as to who dictates how history views you.

What we need today, right now is a Washington, an Adams, a Patrick Henry, someone with intelligence, courage to stand up and cry “Follow the Constitution, stand up, don’t bow to tyranny!”

I am reminded of the quote from earlier days, I would rather die on my feet than be forced to live on bended knee.

Where has our strong courageous American spirit gone? Why have we turned into a country of spineless cowards too afraid to dismantle the police state and throw a tyrant like King Barry out of office or into prison? How can we have turned our backs on God who guided the founding of this great nation on eternal principles? How can we have abandoned our neighbors, our families, our children, for generations to come?

Why? Why do we allow ourselves to be forced to our knees before this Godless elitist tyrannical government? WHY!!!!

11:50pm - The two local rival gangs had a major blowout tonight from the sounds of it. There have been running gun battles between the gang members over a whole lot of the town from what the CB'ers are saying. In the morning the news is not going to be good. I don't give a rat's butt about how many gang members are killed, the more the better. But there has got to be some innocents that will be killed or injured based on all the gun fire.

Maybe it is time to talk to the group about what we can do. If the police are impotent, or unwilling, and the gangs get firmly established then we could have a real problem on our hands. The last thing we want to start looking like is the septic tank called Mexico!! I will talk to Mike in the morning and see what he thinks.

May 15 (Sat) –

7:45am - Well, it is official, we are Juarez Freaking Mexico, we are in a free-for-all war zone! Something like 20 people were killed last night, mostly gang bangers but several civilians and who knows how many injured. ENOUGH IS ENOUGH!!

I called Mike & Roy, they want to talk about it as well. Roy said another guy will be there as well, he will explain then.

12:25 - Wow, what an interesting meeting! The other guy there, who I will call Joe, is the head of another group similar to ours. Roy met him through the store but has kept it quiet for obvious security reasons. But he contacted Roy and asked if we could hold a discussion on this gang issue. So here are the highlights:

- We all agree the police are all but out-of-service.
- The gangs are maneuvering for power/control of Las Cruces.
- The violence is escalating and is now spilling over and affecting innocent civilians.
- We can't expect help from the sheriff's department, they are all but non-existent.
- The National Guard is only guarding the food POD's, food trucks and they are not likely to get involved in local so-called police matters.
- We can't let the gangs get more of a foothold or a position of control/power.

- We will talk more about the groups acting together against the gangs if the need arises.

- There was something just a little off about “Joe”, not sure what.

I can tell you right now, this is going to end in bloodshed, I know it will, I feel it will. And yup, I am scared all over again. This doesn't have a good feel to it.

11:45pm - I was sound asleep when Roy called, he sounded a little rattled. He and Joe had talked late into the night. He wants another meeting with Joe, Mike and me tomorrow, a planning session. I have reservations about working with this new “group”. I don't know anything about them; Roy says he trusts Joe since he has known him for almost 10 years. I get the feeling from Joe that he is capable and confident (for sure) but that doesn't mean he isn't crazy.

Is it paranoia when people are really after you?

May 16 (Sun) –

7:15pm - Nothing too special at church today, and nothing too depressing. Good talks, all about families, leadership in the home, being one of the 5 virgins with oil in your lamp. One thing I was grateful for was the announcement of General Conference. It would normally be the first weekend in April but it had been postponed when we went to the single meeting schedule. But it will be May 23rd. Normally the evening before they have a priesthood meeting but not this time. General Conference at 10am MST, saying it will last 1-hour and then a priesthood leadership meeting at 1pm MST that will last an hour. I notice it is not a general priesthood meeting but it is a “priesthood leadership” meeting. Bishop came up to me briefly and told me that it did indeed include me, to be there, period. Well, OK then, he was really serious about that.

Good things did happen today, Lara got baptized. She let me do it and I was thrilled. It was the first baptism I had done in 15, maybe 20, years. Wow, how I missed performing priesthood ordnances. It was a very special time. Our close friends in the church were there, Bishop helped out with the confirmation and bestowing the Gift of the Holy Ghost as well our home teachers and the Elders. What I thought was really cool on top of everything else was Mike and his wife wanted to be there. They said they enjoyed it. They attend a church that is a little more rowdy (i.e. a live

band) so I was thinking this might be a little tame for them. But they genuinely appeared to have enjoyed themselves.

Nice little get together afterwards with some refreshments; nothing fancy. It is interesting to see the refreshments getting more basic, and more wheat flour, probably grinding it themselves. I also recognized something interesting about church lately, the people that are left, that are coming, appear to be the “core” for the most part. Like the leaders, the ones that always pulled the largest share of the load. Not all of them mind you, some have moved, but most of them. Even that being said, there is always a very somber mood and a smaller and smaller turnout.

Bro. Wesson (FBI guy, member of the ward that I talked about before) came up to me after the baptism during the refreshments thing. He mentioned that we were lucky to be so prepared. He said “You appear to be someone that is very prepared, you know like a ‘prepper’, and you also strike me as someone very ‘patriotic’. I like that, that is a good thing, a very good thing. Patriotic people are always good to know in tough times.” I agreed with him kinda vaguely. But he went on, “With all this gang stuff going on it is perfectly understandable to defend yourself, your family or your friends, but a person has to be careful about how far they go at times, you know, just to keep a low profile and all.”

I agreed with him again, but he wasn’t done, “I personally understand it, and agree with it, but I am in law enforcement so I can only be understanding to a point. But if things get worse, who knows, I could see myself being pushed over the line as well.” Now here is the interesting part, he finishes up, “If things did get really bad I doubt the government in this area could handle much, it would be good, really good, to know there were people that you could put your trust in.”

Oh man, now I decided to step in it just a bit, ”Yup, I hear that. But in this day and age it is hard to know who to trust and who you can count on. You know what I mean, we both are employed by the federal government and you know as well as I do there are serious doubts about our government right now.”

Here is where he got interesting, looking me right in the eye and said, “It is not the government that is bad, it is the people running the government that are bad, very bad. I don’t trust a bunch of them myself right about now.”

OK, I was not stunned but felt like I was standing on quicksand about now. So I did the natural thing, I agreed with him and pushed on, “Yup, you are right. Trust is the big thing, do you trust the government, do you trust any specific federal employee, do you trust your friends or even those you go to church with? All good questions don’t you think?” I felt like I was back in high school dancing again at this point.

He comes back with, “You hit the nail on the head, trust. You learn to trust those who prove themselves with talents, skills, information, and actions. You get to know a person, then you figure out if you can trust them. It can sometimes lead to a very mutually beneficial trusting friendship, and in these times, and the times to come, it could really pay off, you think?”

Uh huh, now what, I couldn’t think of anything else to say except, “Well, it takes time to build that trust but I for one am always willing to look forward and take a person for who they are, and their value to the bigger picture.”

“You are right about that and I appreciate your open mind and willingness to look at everyone for who they are and who they want to associate with. I gotta run now but I would love to talk with you some more; interesting things going on that I bet you would be interested in.” After he said that he reached out, shook my hand and walked away.

I am not cut out for espionage or this James Bond stuff, I am just a dumb foot soldier.

I want to talk to people and ask them what they think of a movement of saints to somewhere else, a place of safety. But I can’t figure out the right way to approach the subject. And I really don’t want to tip my hand as to what I think, and know. But it would be nice to see if anyone else has a clue about the more serious stuff. Also, it would be nice to add to the group if needed. There are a couple of men at church that would be a huge asset, one in particular. He is in construction and fabrication, his wife is a surgical nurse. Kids are all clean cut, 2 oldest are boys 15 and 17; youngest are 10 and 13, both girls, both cute as buttons; take after their mother. It is hard to think that they may grow up in a country that is desperate, fallen apart or conquered. Worse to think what could happen to those girls and their mother if things keep degrading at this pace with all these dang gangs around.

Well, I will have to keep all of this in the back of my mind; especially the conversation with Bro. Wesson.

I am not going to write about all that was discussed by the Sunday talking heads. Basically there are 2 camps: that majority are the King Barry worshipers that think he does no wrong and calls anyone who even questions him a radical right-winger that seeks to overthrow the government. The other camp are those individuals who think King Barry does nothing right and that the WSCGA is the best thing since sliced bread. I am in the latter camp. But nothing is being solved, just talk, more talk, and on and on. So when does someone finally begin to solve these huge problems facing our society?

May 17 (Monday) –

5:45am - Well, it just went from really bad to much worse. Overnight Iran attacked and sank an Israeli navy ship operating in the Persian Gulf in vicinity of the Strait of Hormez. It's reported that the Israeli ship was a "spy trawler" monitoring Iranian navy and oil tanker shipping activity. Iran stated that it had violated Iranian territorial waters and refused to comply with instructions of an Iranian gunboat. At that point the Iranian gunboat attempted to "escort" the Israeli trawler into port, Israelis' opened fire on the Iranian ship. The Iranian ship called for assistance; a Mig jet fired 2 rockets at the trawler. The trawler sunk with all hands.

9am - Israel has lodged complaints with the UN and is outraged over the incident. The UN has released no statement. The White House has not released a statement and not commented on the incident. When asked about it at the White House briefing; Grubbs refused to comment on a "developing incident". There is more to this than is being openly talked about. I wonder where this is going, or where it will end up? I will bet the farm that Urkel is just fine with the way things turned out. He is a scumbag!

12:20 - Iran has shot down an Israeli jet. Iran has claimed it was a spy plane; Israel says it was an EL AL passenger jet. Israel has called for the UN Security Council to meet and condemn Iran and order a stop to hostilities. The UN immediately denied their request.

Even with the events happening in the Middle East there were 18 Senators (16 Republicans & 2 Democrats) that presented a letter of support for the WSCGA at a press conference they held. The letter stated they fully

support both the intent and the process that the WSCGA is advocating. They stated that King Barry has exceeded his authority and moves should be made to stop his agenda. They are not calling for any overt action of opposition but for all politicians in Washington to return to their Constitutionally mandated responsibilities.

Roy filled me in on the details with this other group and the gang problem. It is obvious that the gangs are fighting among themselves at this point. They are maneuvering for power and control, just like politicians do when campaigning. And that worries me, and I just get this weird feeling about this other group run by “Joe”, I just can’t shake it. But Roy is 100% sold on him.

10:30pm - CNN is showing video of explosions in southern Israel from rockets fired by Hamas in the Gaza strip. Israel’s Iron Dome is not stopping all of them. Israel says they don’t have enough of the interceptor rockets because President Hewsane stopped the shipment of the rockets from the US to Israel. Israel has ordered up another 30% of its Reserves. Still no comment or statement from the White House. I wonder what morning will bring.

There was a Muslim march right here in town, here of all places. The local Muslims, most of them connected to the university, are calling for the global condemnation of Israel. They were chanting and hollering at people; shouting “Allah Akbar” at one point. If they keep that up and some rednecks from around here are going to send them home to their 72 virgins.

So many things are piling up at this point, food problems, fuel shortages, massive unemployment, bank closures & nationalization, stock market is almost in the tank, Washington is out of control, where does it end? I am just so glad that General Conference is coming up, I need the spiritual boost that it will bring. I am so tired, so very very tired. Everything is just getting overwhelming, so many things happening at once, too much to keep sorted out. I am WAY to old to have to go through these kinds of things. And Lara, well she seems to be doing better, I think she has just blocked it all out.

May 18 (Tues) –

5:10am - Got up early, worried about the Middle East news. Not good. Sometime early this morning two large rockets or missiles landed in Israel; one in Tel Aviv, one in Beersheva. They evidently were large

rockets and well over 100 people dead, two or three times that many wounded. No one is claiming responsibility but Israel says they have telemetry evidence that they originated in Iran. Lebanon has put their military on full alert. Iran has mobilized their Revolutionary Guards and they are moving towards their western border with Iraq.

I fear what the implications are with all of this in the Middle East. I am going to stay in and monitor the news all day. Mike might be over. I hope so, we need to talk about “Joe” and the gang issue. I really need his perspective and advice without Roy around.

6:15am - Reports from Fox News are stating that a Syrian Air Force fighter has shot down an Israeli airliner now. Syria is claiming it was also an Israeli spy plane. Both Iran and Syria are stating they will not tolerate Israel increasing its spy operations or violating sovereign air space of their countries. The President of Iran really ratcheted up the rhetoric of Israel being arrogant, militaristic and an enemy of Muslim nations. He said “Iran and all Muslim nations are ready and able to wipe Israel off the face of the planet.”

9:00am - Weird press brief by Herr Grubbs this morning. He was asked about the President’s reaction to that events in the Middle East and the threats by Iran. He responded “The President feels that Israel has gotten themselves into this position through their own actions and they must resolve their predicament themselves. It is not a United States problem.”

Then Jake Topper asked him about the President’s on-going meetings with different American and foreign Muslim religious leaders. Grubbs look shaken and a little caught off guard. He said “The President has been meeting with religious leaders of all faiths lately.” Topper asked him to name a couple other than Muslims. Grubbs replied “The President’s father was Muslim and that is where the President’s interests are at the moment.”

Then someone from ABC, didn’t catch the name, asked, “So the President is interested in the religion of his father, does that mean the President is interested in returning to his root religion? After all, Muslims believe that the children’s religion is based on the religion of the fathers. So technically, according to Muslims, that would make the President a Muslim.” Grubbs said that was a matter for the President to discuss.

I don’t like seeing this all line up. That was a very strange response to a very strange question. Where did the basis of that question come from?

Why the avoidance of an answer on the part of Grubbs? I think we are about to see a huge stab in the back. Critical thinking is even more important now than ever.

12:20 - CNN is reporting that head of the UN released a statement that Israel must cease its aggressive military operations against the nations of Syria and Iran. They went on further to say that Israel would be held accountable in the world court if it continued military actions against Palestinians.

What I don't get and don't see is Israel striking out, they are the ones being attacked. The other thing I am not hearing is Barry coming to the defense of Israel in any form. When asked again during a live interview with MSNBC Grubbs said simply "This is a matter between the countries located in the Middle East and doesn't involve America. Therefore there is no reason for America to take sides or release any statement other than what has already been released by the UN."

The White House held a mid-day press update briefing. When asked if these recent events will stop or reverse our troop draw-down in the Middle East. Grubbs said that current events have had no effect, and will have no effect, on our withdrawal from around the world. He said this was an Israeli issue not an American issue.

Grubbs was asked about the Senator's bi-partisan letter of support for the WSCGA. He responded that the letter was being reviewed by the White House but the President did express gratitude that the Senators were actively involved in the political process and it takes two parties for America to function as the Founding Fathers had laid out.

When asked if he saw this as any threat to the President. Now get this, Grubbs says it shows support for the President and the political process, and that the White House sees it as a positive sign that America is working as it was designed to.

9:45pm - There were huge demonstrations and riots around the country in cities where there are large Muslim populations. They were chanting "Death to Israel", "Wipe out Jews", "Cleanse the Earth", etc. Several of these demonstrations turned into full blown riots with fighting between rioters and police. In NYC there was a real tragedy when the demonstration turned into a riot and ended up burning a Jewish day-care center to the ground killing at least 12 kids and injuring about a couple dozen more.

Some whacko Muslim Al Qaeda leader who evidently was born in the US is praising the “true worshipers of Allah” who showed their faith and allegiance to the one true god by demonstrating in the streets of America and killing the “Jew dog children” in NYC. He is calling for more demonstrations tomorrow. And he will probably get them.

Roy came over and we talked about Joe. Mike was already here, I am glad. Roy is in favor of taking action against the gangs while they are still weak from fighting among themselves. I am worried that we are too outnumbered, not trained well enough and I am not completely sold on Joe. Something doesn’t feel right, Mike agrees, Roy is ga-ga over Joe. We agreed that it would have to take a 100% yes vote of the group and only after a fast/prayer day. I think I am going to put Bro. Wesson to the test on this one. Joe strikes me as a little too aggressive, maybe even too ambitious for my liking.

Lara was worried about me today. She said I was watching news, writing in my journal, reading my scriptures or cleaning my guns every time she saw me. I guess if I had to be busy that would be the way to do it!

May 19 (Weds) –

5:05am - Evidently Syrian jets had been flying in and out of Israeli air space all day testing to see what Israel would do; provoking them. The eventual reality finally occurred, Israeli war planes shot down 2 Syrian fighter/bombers that had entered Israeli air space on a bee line for Tel Aviv. You poke a hornets nest long enough, you get stung. Iran called Israeli actions a naked aggressive military strike against a sovereign nation. Iran has asked for the UN for condemnation of Israel and an order for Israel to immediately cease all military operations against its peaceful neighbors, especially Syria. Iran is saying that if the UN doesn’t act against Israel, Iran will. Egypt called-up all their military reserves. Here it comes...

Israel has now activated all their remaining military reserves and they are on full military alert. They released a public statement asking for Washington to deliver the Iron Dome rockets that they purchased during the last year of the previous administration but still haven’t been delivered and are being held-up by the current administration. They also asked for approval of their year-old request to purchase advance missile radar systems and some other sensitive military hardware. They are indicating that Hewsane is not fulfilling the USA’s contractual commitment to deliver

much needed military hardware to Israel that Israel already paid for. They are saying if they don't get those items it would be very tough for them to provide security for their people.

Noon - During the daily press briefing, when asked about Israel's claim of the US not delivering military hardware Grubbs replied that it was "absurd" for Israel to make such a claim. That Israel was placing itself in this situation because they would not move forward towards a Palestinian homeland and peace in the Middle East. He said Israel needed to fix the problem they created through the last 60 years of naked aggression towards Muslim countries. He said there was only one acceptable answer, a self-ruling Palestinian state and the demilitarization of Israel. Yeah, "demilitarization" of Israel!!! We have entered the "Twilight Zone!"

Jake Topper did a follow-up question to yesterday's Hewsane-Muslim question. He asked, "Since by Islamic law, a child's religion is determined by the father's religion, which makes the President a Muslim, is the President comfortable with his new-found religion?", continuing "However, if the President claims to be Christian that would then place the President under an Islamic law that requires the President to be killed by stoning. So is the President a Muslim or a Christian?"

Grubbs looked like he could throw-up, "With all the events occurring in the world and in our own country at the moment, we should be grateful that the President is seeking religious guidance from any and all sources. He is a wise and just man, showing respect for all religions." Topper wouldn't let it go, "So you are saying that the President is seeking spiritual guidance from Islamic religious leaders?"

Grubbs said that remark and line of questioning was inappropriate and simply stopped the briefing and walked out. I think Grubbs is losing it.

This all tells me there is something very very wrong here. There are too many things lining up that can't be coincidental. And if they are true, I fear what the repercussions could be for Israel and quite honestly, the USA.

On another note completely, I talked with Bro Wesson on the phone. He and I are meeting on his way home from work. Not at my house of course, but at the K-Mart parking lot. I am going to outright ask him what he knows about Joe.

10:10pm - Lots more happening. Hamas rockets poured into Israel all day and night, they have no idea how many people dead and wounded. Israel is running out of Iron Dome rockets. They are saying that most

people stayed in bomb shelters all day for fear of large rockets. Evidently there were some more air-to-air issues during the night with fighter planes but they never got close enough to engage. It sounds like Syria is doing “probing actions” of Israeli air space testing defenses and reaction times.

When I asked Bro. Wesson about Joe he couldn't suppress his reaction. He really didn't want to talk about it, at all. But I reminded him about how people learned to trust each other. He gave in after I assured him I was not involved with Joe in any activities of any kind. I didn't mention that we might be, but I am really glad I didn't mention that point.

Wesson told me under no uncertain terms I should not get involved with this guy. He is known to head the local chapter of some hardcore white supremacist organization. He said the FBI was watching his group very closely and they had a confidential informant on the inside, someone that was in a leadership role. Joe has ambitions to make a play against the gangs in order to take the place of the gangs and “rule” in the absence of any meaningful law enforcement.

I asked why they weren't taking him down. He said the FBI was being limited by King Barry to only investigating and they have a guy on the inside. He doesn't know who the guy is but he has to be a big shot. They were to take no actions of any kind. He said there were even rumors around the agency that their hostage rescue teams might be disbanded and that the FBI might become an unarmed investigation unit only. Kinda like a nation-wide CSI unit. He doesn't understand it and the same goes for everyone he knows in the field. But he also knows that something is up at the Washington level, just no one knows, or no one is talking about it.

I talked to Mike, then Roy. Then we passed the info out to the group members via the teams and agreed that we would fast starting the night of the 20th, meet and vote on the 21st at the now traditional “feast of the fast over” potluck dinner at our house.

I don't want to give the impression that there aren't crime problems and worse going on by not writing about it. But it has become common place now and almost expected. It is the “new normal”. There are problems every day and night. For a town of 100,000 people we are experiencing multiple shooting deaths every day & night. Gunshots ring out regularly throughout the night. Homes invasion is the biggest thing; thugs looking for food, valuables, guns and ammo. The weapon of choice for the home invaders seems to be hammers. Yeah, hammers! Not too bad

in our neighborhood. Several of us are doing patrols at night. We are loosely coordinating it amongst ourselves. One of the men actually shot at some people the other night who were down in the arroyo. He said they ran off, I didn't find any blood; I did find a small campfire site that was still a little warm. I wonder if people who have lost their homes are going to start camping in the arroyos or are they already? That might be the case, and a problem, but how to handle it would be the big question.

Mike is having the worst time of any of us. He moved into a new house last winter, in an older neighborhood. It isn't the best place to be living right now. He is worried. They keep one person in his family up all night for security. He keeps making sure I will respond if something happens. I keep assuring him that I will, although I just know it would turnout bad, I just know it, most of it is turning bad all around us lately.

Lara has been doing really well today. She has asked me several times about my kids and I keep not wanting to talk about them. I wish they were back here with us but I know that isn't going to happen. I will follow-up with Betty again at some point and see if she knows anything. But I don't want to write about the kids in case, well, just in case

May 20 (Thurs) –

7:00am - If it isn't war is the next closest thing. Israel is mixing it up with Syrian air force jets, Hamas is pouring rockets into Israel, Egypt has now gone on full military alert, Iran is threatening to "incinerate" Tel Aviv. I am sure Iran chose those words exactly to make the reference to a nuclear weapon. None of this is good.

There is some kind of news floating around that an Iranian Navy ship fired on US aircraft in the Persian Gulf. No confirmation and very little information of any kind actually.

And then there is the nut job Chavez. We've been blindsided big time. His country, Cuba, and a bunch of smaller lesser known Central and South American countries have formed an organization for socialist states. And guess what their #1 issue is??? Yup, the United States and our imperialist desires against our hemispheric neighbors. They say that if we don't stop our involvement in their sovereign activities that they will take actions against the US.

Did I mention that oil is almost \$400 per barrel for the US? Yes, only for the US!! A bunch of countries are getting it far cheaper, China being

one of them. China has been very quiet lately and that makes me very nervous. I should ask Lara to just monitor China and Japan to see what the internet news is saying about them.

Noon - Way bad, some 30 rockets were fired at Israel from Iran after dark in Israel. About 2/3 of them were intercepted by Iron Dome and Patriot missile batteries but the means that 10 or so still hit. Evidently 1,000+ dead, maybe 5 times that injured. The missiles were fired after people had gone to bed for the night specifically to delay the time people would have to get into shelters. Israel released a statement that says if they had received the promised weapons systems from the US not a single missile would have made it through their defenses.

The White House didn't hold a press briefing today; instead they released a press statement that simply said that Israel holds their own fate in their own hands.

Tonight we start our fast for the "Joe" issue. I will be glad to get that out of the way. I pretty much have my mind made up, but we'll see what the fasting and prayers bring.

I am not going to write any more today in my journal, I am just emotionally drained. I want to be in some kind of decent shape for conference on Sunday. I really need a big pick-me-up, I am very down, very tired, kind of exhausted actually. Everything is just poring at us from every direction at light speed. It is very difficult to stay "up" all the time.

May 21 (Friday) –

6:00am - Overnight Turkey and Armenia virtually went to war. Turkey began the violence by a 1-hour artillery barrage into Armenia. Their armies then continued exchanging artillery fire over a 6-hour period. Both sides have mobilized against each other. Turkey called Armenia a "blight in a garden".

Iran has released a statement stating they will come to the aid of Turkey if Armenia doesn't immediately cease their aggressive military actions. Yeah, Armenia attacked Turkey, uh huh, right.

So Israel gets attacked, then Armenia, Europe is in almost a state of anarchy with the most violent and vocal groups being a coalition of the hard-core anarchists and the Muslims. I am starting to sense a pattern here; especially when you see the riots and demonstrations breaking out here in the states.

I am mentally fatigued, I just didn't want to get out of bed this morning. I didn't sleep well after coming back from my night patrol through the neighborhood and the arroyo. There were people in the arroyo sleeping. I avoided them; they looked like regular people just needing a place to sleep. I will check on them today and see what's up. Thank goodness for my Bushnell Stealthview II, gave me the advantage of me seeing them and them not seeing me. One of the smart moves on my part, \$250 well spent!

Noon - More rockets into Israel and Iran again threatened to wipe Israel off the face of the earth. Reports are posting on the Internet that Syria is preparing to launch a bombing assault by its air force against Israel. I doubt that Iran would sit by while that happened, I'm sure they would join in.

I'm cranky. I am not sure if it is the fasting or the overload. How did people ever cope with all the "stuff" during WWII?

The group is getting together to discuss our Joe issue tonight at our "feast of the fastover." It is clear to me what my decision is. Lara and I haven't even really discussed it much at all today, probably just as well. I am not sure what her vote will be.

11:55pm - The last of the group left. Mike and his family walked here and then home, little more than a mile; saving gas but kinda dangerous in a way. They left their brother in-law at home to watch the house. Everyone else in the group drove but when they left they kept their headlights out for about the first 3 blocks. That was nice of them. No need to tip off everyone where they were coming from. But then again, they were parked nearby. No easy answers, ever.

Well it was almost 100% on the first vote. Almost no discussion and not a single word of regret or questioning our decision. We will not help Joe and his group with the gang issue. We mostly feel there are ulterior motives and only one really feels a real sense of trust with him, Roy. Roy was pissed that we wouldn't help out. Then of course Toni, she voted against helping Joe but then got defensive after Roy was left standing alone. Something ain't exactly right with Roy over this.

What I worry about now, how will "Joe" receive our answer. Roy and Mike will deliver our answer tomorrow; we'll see what happens then.

Everyone was all worried about the latest developments in the Middle East. But we also talked about the fact we can't do a single thing about it,

not anything. So we aren't going to concern the group with something we have no control over or influence in. There is enough to worry about right here in town.

But we did discuss at length the reports of Barry and the Muslim connection and his refusal to help Israel. We will continue to discuss that situation for sure. We also designated a person to be the lead on our intelligence gathering of local Muslims and their activities. I won't mention a name to avoid potential problems in the future should the wrong people ever read my journal. I hate the idea that we are even talking about watching a religious group. But hey, Islam has brought it on themselves!

I feel better having made the decision about Joe and that whole deal, I like it when the group gets together, a feeling of security and anti-isolation. But a cloud is settling over me about Sunday. I am not sure what is going to happen but I also wonder why General Conference was delayed, and what might be up on Sunday.

What seems to be getting to me the most lately, the unknown, the whole unsettled thing, wondering what "might" happen, or where we "might" end up. I am just ready for something solid to happen to give all this clear direction. Then "game on", we can solve it by focusing on a clear game plan.

May 22 (Sat) –

5:15am - I forgot to mention that yesterday 73 more Congressional Representatives presented a letter of support to the WSCGA. Most were Republicans but there were something like 10 Democrats as well. So there is even more bi-partisan support for stopping King Barry. But he is not stopping, he is not getting the message, he is not listening to the people. But what is his end game?

Noon - Lara and I will be fasting for the meeting tomorrow; we feel we will need it. We both have this very dark feeling about tomorrow. We are worried and we have this foreboding feeling. We shouldn't, we should be joyful that we will hear our church leadership speak to us, that we will hear the Mormon Tabernacle choir, it should be a good time, a time to celebrate. We just simply don't understand the "darkness" that we feel. We had a prayer to bless our lunch, it turned into a major prayer, we both were crying by the time we were done. We tried to talk about it, but we kept getting choked up about it. We never did eat our sandwiches. Max &

Ally liked that part, they enjoyed a bonus meal. Lara doesn't understand her feelings or the things going through her mind. She says her feelings are coming from the spirit but they are so negative that she is very confused. She said she knows one thing very clearly, "the things she sees hurt her spirit", they make her "heart hurt".

The feelings I am getting are very similar. I think I know more about my feelings. I felt them once before when I was a Bishop and I had to deal with a brother that had been swindling thousands and thousands of dollars from other members. Then it turns out he had a mistress on the side as well. It all started to come out and I was full of dread, then the brother hung himself. The feelings now are similar to the feelings I was getting back then. And that scares me.

Almost mid-night – The gun fire is sustained and wide-spread in town; however, nothing affecting our group members that I know of or heard about so far.

King Barry held a rally today vs. his normal nation-wide address. It was this huge rally at the FedEx Field in Landover, Maryland. The place was packed with not even standing room left. There were all these groups with banners and carrying signs. A drum band played all kinds of really weird drumming music numbers, not really music, just drumming. Drum groups were marching around and the Hewsane Youth Corp paraded around as well. King Barry gave this very animated very forceful speech. I swear I was watching an old black & white film from the 1930's Germany. He was talking all kinds of really heavy stuff. He was shaking his fist, pointing, all very creepy. I finally turned it off. Basically he had said that you were either for him & America or you were against him and against America. And he would not allow treason and traitors to destroy America. Go figure.

I am worn out, Lara went to bed about 6pm, said she was just exhausted. I am worried.

May 23 (Sun) –

7:05am - More problems, serious problems overnight but I won't talk about them here. Lara and I have been fasting for today's church-wide General Conference meeting. We feel it is important that we have the spirit with us today, that it will absolutely be needed, needed like never before.

4:15pm - I have no idea how to start talking about the 2 meetings I just attended. They were not General Conference and Priesthood Leadership meetings, they were “wakes”, funerals in many ways, spiritually they were pretty devastating. If it were not for the Prophet’s blessing and promise at the end I don’t know how I would have handled it. Lara is crushed, she is acting like she is shell-shocked. She has that “1,000-yard stare”.

I won’t quote people, I won’t use names, you can read about that in better publications than my journal, if you, or anyone, ever gets to read my journal that is. I am almost wondering now if anyone will ever read this, will there be anyone left to read it, will I ever be able to finish it. The world is very dark right now. But I will relate what my impressions of the meetings were:

1. God lives and He knows us, He sees the situation in the world today. He has not forsaken anyone; He loves each and every one of His children as individuals.

2. There is much upheaval in the world and it has become an evil and dangerous place and it will get worse.

3. That being the case the Prophet has ordered all the missionaries to return home. Salt Lake, in conjunction with the various mission homes around the world, are arranging for the immediate return of all missionaries to their homes. If that is not possible, they will be moved to Salt Lake until such time that they can return home safely.

4. Many temples around the world have been looted and burned; some even taken over by local populations for living quarters and other inappropriate purposes. There is not a single temple that is operational in Central and South America. One temple was taken over during an actual session and the entire staff and attendees were crucified on the temple grounds. Yes, crucified!!

5. Hundreds of branches and wards around the world had suffered at the hand of violence. As many as 1,500 members of the church have been killed through religious violence in the last month. Several times that many injured, and an untold number that are missing including many local and upper leadership members. There are missionaries among those numbers killed, injured and missing.

6. The missionaries in the US will be the last released. They will be used to facilitate the movement of missionaries returning from overseas;

Salt Lake is transitioning all missionary work back to, and run by, the local congregations.

7. When all missionaries have returned to their homes, ALL missions will be closed and all Mission Presidents released to return to their home wards/branches. That includes the missions in the United States as well.

8. The church is not political, will not and do not endorse a particular political party in the United States. The church leaders have always recognized the great sacrifices of our Founding Fathers and appreciate their reliance on God for divine guidance while creating the foundation of America. BUT, we do, as a church, unconditionally support and uphold the Constitution of the United States and encourage all politicians and government officials to do the same. And the Prophet expects all church members in the US to faithfully uphold all the Constitutional laws of the land, to resist Satan's plan and influence that is sickening America today. Especially supporting and defending the sanctity of life.

9. Then the Prophet spoke (the spirit was overwhelming) -

- He expressed our Heavenly Father's love for us; he told us that HF knows us individually and of our wounds and our pain.
- He assured us that HF has not and would not forsake us, ever. That the majority of our blessings would be manifested to us in the life after this mortal trial.
- He explained the concept of rain falling on the just and unjust.
- He spoke of the pride he had in the Book of Mormon story of the Stripling Warriors and in their families' sacrifices. He mentioned that those same sacrifices could well be required in the future of our young men.
- He reminded us that God's protection of us as a church might not always be in His plan for His purposes but we should respect God's will and remain faithful.
- He encouraged all members that were temple worthy to attend temples where temples were they were still operating. The church would be closing temples in areas where the violence dictated such for the safety of the staff. Where people and couples were temple worthy but didn't meet time requirements for temple sealing, they should meet with their Stake Presidents and request special consideration. On a case-by-case basis each situation

would be considered. Those that could attend the temple for their own work, marriage and family sealing should make every effort to do so as soon as possible.

- He read the “Proclamation to the World” regarding the family. Just read it; but as he did so you could clearly hear the meaning, the promise and the responsibilities. No wonder we have fallen apart as a country; we ignored that Proclamation for the last nearly 20 years.

- Then I could visibly see his mannerisms change, his posture changed, he straightened, he was physically different almost. I swear he looked 30 years younger in the flash of a second. His voice was louder, stronger, more forceful, one of authority and commanding attention. He said that wherever righteous priesthood brethren stood, so did the power and authority of Jesus Christ. That the priesthood had every right and all authority to perform all the ordinances of the gospel. That effective immediately:

- Other than in North America and Australia all organized formal Sacrament Meetings were hereby canceled. Families in those affected areas were authorized to meet in their homes but they were not to meet in larger groups than family groups where their safety was in danger. In the case of single members or part-member families the Bishops and Branch Presidents were directed to match single and part-member families with suitable families with appropriate priesthood leadership to partake of the sacrament. For North America and Australia, the Stake Presidents were authorized to decide when/if local Sacrament Meetings in church buildings were to be discontinued similar to the previous reference. That the safety of members would be the deciding factor and each locality would be responsible for making those decisions as they saw fit when the time was appropriate.

- The Prophet closed his talk with a blessing and a promise that I will not write down. I can’t put my feelings into words, but I

cry as I type these meager words. I can't capture the spirit that I felt when he spoke that last several minutes, they were Celestial in tone and scared in nature. But I will tell you this, it was as if you were reading them out of the scriptures, reading about the last days before a people were decimated at the hands of their enemies. But the Prophet promised us that God lives and so does His son Jesus Christ, and that God would prevail, His plan would not fail, He would not lose us as His children.

10. The choir sang a closing hymn, How Firm a Foundation.

Right there at church there was a lunch break, bag lunches were brought out after the women left. There were lots of hugs & kisses as the women left. I have never ever seen such outward displays of affection among couples at any church building or event. But strangely, it felt appropriate, very appropriate.

I invited Bro Wesson to eat with a small group of us. There were only men left in the building, both Aaronic and Melchizedek priesthood holders, young teenagers to us old guys, one brother is nearly 90. There were not many of us, actually very few for 4 congregations. But there was such an incredible feeling of power in the cultural hall where we were gathered to eat. After about 30 minutes more brothers began to show up, first from the Idaho Chapel on the other side of town. Then even more brothers from outlying areas. Now the room was far more full, and the strength and power was palatable, you could sense it, you could feel it, it felt like a powerful army, I needed that lift, that spiritual rush of the moment. "Strength" is all I can call it.

As we headed to the chapel for the start of the Priesthood meeting someone started signing, Hold to the Rod, then we started singing Onward Christian Soldiers, and several other hymns. We out-sung the Mormon Tabernacle Choir, we were all shedding more than an occasional tear, it is impossible to tell you the feeling, we were not alone, it felt like there were thousands upon thousands of us in that building. It sounded like a choir of heavenly angles signing with us. I felt like I was part of the army of God once again, that I was a warrior fighting the good fight, defending God's plan.

The live feed started up once again from the Tabernacle in Salt Lake. The all-male part of the Mormon Tab choir sang the Battle Hymn of the Republic, I was sobbing like a child, I knew what this meant, why these

particular songs, I knew. My soul ached, I felt like a great battle was to start and that many of us would fall by the sword, that we were entering the last days, that Satan was arraying his army against us. I don't know that a single brother in that room had a dry eye.

The Prophet conducted. The speakers were the Church Patriarch, the Presiding Bishop, and the Prophet concluded. I cannot even attempt to write all that what was said, there is absolutely no way I could do justice to the spirit that was there, what I can do is, I can tell you a couple things in my own words, as I understand it:

1. Each speaker bore his testimony with unreal strength, power and conviction.
2. Each speaker bestowed keys upon us as priesthood holders to perform certain ordinances of the gospel.
3. Each bore witness to the wickedness that had befallen the world and particularly America. We had abandoned God.
4. The Prophet stood, walked to the podium, looked directly into the camera, paused for at least a full 30 seconds before speaking. His eyes at one point swelled with tears that he had to wipe away. Then he spoke:

- He bore a brief but powerful testimony of the power of God about His love for us.
- He bestowed certain keys of authority upon us.
- He then promised that God's plan would never fail, that God could not be defeated. God would win!
- He reminded us of our obligations as husbands, sons, fathers and home teachers and defenders of the Constitution. If the Constitution and the Republic was to be saved, we must do our part.
- He paused again and looked down, he didn't refer to any notes, there were none that I could see and he was not using a teleprompter. He looked up again with tears flowing freely down his cheeks and said that many priesthood brothers would see the other side of the veil well before their due time and that it was soon at hand. That their sacrifices would not be in vain, their rewards would be rich and many. That God knew them and would not forsake them, even in their darkest last hour, and those hours would seem dark indeed.
- That we, as righteous priesthood

holders, had a moral responsibility to protect our families, our neighbors, and those that we home taught, and that we cannot fail in this great obligation to our Heavenly Father and those that we serve.

- The rest I will not repeat but it was a blessing beyond my comprehension.

5. The choir led us singing the Star Spangled Banner and then it seemed like an impromptu singing of Onward Christian Soldiers. I say impromptu because the President of the Quorum of Twelve was walking to the podium to give the closing prayer as the Star Spangled Banner was concluding, but the singing started up again with Onward Christian Soldiers by the choir and the men assembled in the Tabernacle, he sat back down while the hymn was sung. We were all signing at the tops of our lungs, voices that I have never heard before and I fear I will never hear again, at least not in this life. It was an amazing experience, the whole world must have heard us singing. What an amazing experience!! Then the closing prayer and then it was over.

I can tell you this, the Prophet, the Apostles and some others know what is happening, exactly what is about to happen and exactly the outcome, you can see it, you can feel it. I guess, in all reality I get an impression of it as well. But, they know it; all I can do is feel it.

What has been talked about for years, what has been prophesied for a long time, what has been dismissed by many, what has been feared by most, is upon us, it is here, it is now. God Help Us! please

May 23 (Monday) –

4:30am - I am a different man this morning, or should I say that for the first time in my life I really feel I am a man, the man I should have been all along. I know what lies ahead; I know what we must face. Now I am ready, now I will face whatever comes with a sure knowledge my Heavenly Father lives. Before it was faith, no longer, it is now knowledge. How I handle it I am not sure, what exactly we must pass through I don't know, but I do know that we have no more time to prepare, now is the time that we must "do".

Last night I called a meeting of the entire group for this morning; everyone, no one left out or left behind to guard. We must have everyone

there, we must all be there, we must all discuss what I think is to come, then we must decide. That sounds very pompous or self-centered on my part, but I feel it must happen and that we must all participate.

I know that someone at some point will wonder why I am in a group where Lara and I are the only Mormons. I really can't tell you why. I don't know why. There is the obvious, I knew these folks before I knew my ward family. We made friends with each other, learned to trust each other, had activities together; all of us love God as a common thread. But it might well go beyond that, we may have a common theme to us as to what is coming. God might want us together to act for Him or to help Him as a tool of some kind. Or maybe it just is, well, I don't know for sure what "it" is.

What I do know is what I must do, and what the outcome will be. I don't believe in the saying "it is destiny." But as time goes on I do believe I am part of a plan, a bigger picture. My dream pretty much laid it out for me in no uncertain terms. And if that dream is true, then it is locked into place. If my dream is not true, well, then the future will be whatever it will be.

I am not sure what I will tell the group, I have no idea what it will do for us, or to us, or against us. I just know that I have to tell them, and I have a feeling where it will end up for all of us.

I am going to write nothing of what is happening in the world today. You can pretty much guess. If not, you can read old newspapers or other journals, maybe even history books as well. But I want to leave a record of what transpired with people, real people, our people. What we had to deal with, the pains, the choices, the regrets. The deep sadness to see our great country crumbling at the hands of a bunch of radical socialist, Progressives and neo-cons that are bent on utterly destroying this country and establishing some Satanic "womb-to-tomb" society. A society that would make our Founding Fathers cry and make Heavenly Father cringe at what we have allowed to be done to us.

But, as long as I have breath, as long as I can keep blood in my veins I will oppose what is happening with every fiber of my body and every ounce of my strength, so help me God!

2:30pm - The group just left. There were some grumblings at first because everyone was concerned about leaving their homes unguarded. But by the time it was over, no problems.

I will give a quick overview of what happened and then write more later if I have time.

- I asked if we could open with prayer and then asked each person to read a verse from the scriptures. We all did, and it surprised me when Mike read a passage - 3 Nephi 2: 2-3 and then 3 Nephi 3: 24-26. I read 3 Nephi 9: 12-18 then 3 Nephi 28: 34-35.

- We discussed each passage of scripture until there was no more to say about them. This took a couple hours due to our numbers and the depth of our discussions. At that point Roy asked why I had called the group together. He was not being rude or anything; he very much appreciated our reading/discussing. We all needed a little spiritual boost. But something is a little off with Roy, I am not sure what, but something.

- I explained what had transpired in each church meeting yesterday but leaving out some of the details that I felt inappropriate for the time/place.

- I asked to go around the room and each person ask a question or raise an issue until everything was discussed and it was all out in the open. That lasted almost another hour.

- So that was pretty much over and Don asked "Now what do we do?" Everyone pretty much turned and looked at me.

- It was simple I said, we are looking at the end of America as we know it, that it was doomed, significant and serious violence was coming and it would only get worse both here in the US and around the world.

- Roy said, "Fine, we pretty much all know that. But what should we do?" I realized I hadn't answered the question. I related my dream, I said I felt we would need to protect others coming through and we would need to end up in the mountains as a group away from society. We had already talked about the last part but not the first several pieces. I could see Roy was agitated.

- Mike spoke for a while saying basically he understood all of that, was fine with it, but he wished I would have confided my dream to him/them much earlier, he had similar thoughts as well for almost a year. Before you know it, pretty much everyone in the room was nodding their heads and sharing their thoughts and feelings.

- Mike spoke up and said, "Ok, but what do we do right now?"

- We spent the next hour making assignments. The #1 assignment was start looking for an escape location, a “bug-out retreat”. That was assigned to Roy and Mike.

- We closed the meeting with prayer to confirm what we had talked about. Don said the prayer. 100% agreement on our course of action.

Now, I want to go back to something that Mike had done, read from the BoM. I caught him just before he was leaving and asked him about that. He said he had been exposed to the LDS church years earlier and had a BoM stored away. When I let it known about becoming a Mormon he had gotten it back out and he had been reading it for about a month when his daughter Sheila saw it. She asked about it and together they had been reading it for a couple months now as a family. He just smiled and said, “You just never ever know do you?” as they headed out the door.

What an interesting day!

11:30pm - Yes, I know I have been up a very long time, and no nap either! I am exhausted but there is so much to do. There is so much going on. It’s pretty much as you would think with one exception. King Barry announced that he was sending his cabinet members out all over the country to talk to communities and explain his agenda, the benefits and to work with local leaders and community organizers. He wanted to get all Americans on board with what we can be as a country, not what we have been.

I get the feeling he is about to make some kind of move. I wish I were smarter and could see more of what he is trying to do, but maybe with the group’s help we can figure it out together.

Tomorrow should be an interesting day, I have no idea what the Stake President wants to meet with me about, but it is always something important and interesting when we meet during the day.

May 24 (Monday) –

5:10am - Throughout the night there was gunfire, at one point for about 45 minutes is sounded like all-out war on the SE side of town. This is the area that Joe had mentioned that he was really concerned about. It seems as if the gangs and criminals are operating pretty freely from what I can tell. I am not sure why our neighborhood has not suffered much at their hands yet, but I’m sure it is coming. There has been some tagging, a couple of break-ins, and a boat taken from a guy’s backyard. He reported it

stolen but I think he traded it for some food but still owed money on it, so he reported it stolen for an insurance scam. That seems laughable at this point, that an insurance company is going to pay-off or even look into it, or if the insurance company will even be around to do anything about it, let alone pay for it.

Now, about the Middle East War; not all out war, but Syria and Egypt are really mixing it up with Israel big time. Iran still continues firing rockets into Israel but the Israeli Iron Dome and Patriot missiles have been intercepting some of them. Death & injuries but not as many as I would have thought there would be. As I was thinking about it, a couple thoughts came to mind:

- I think Israel is using their Iron Dome and Patriot missiles only for those rockets that it is really worried about. If an incoming missile is going to do little damage they don't waste an Iron Dome or Patriot missile on it.

- If that is true then they are counting each missile, which indicates they feel they have a limited number of those missiles left.

- So Iran has said they will wipe Israel off the face of the earth but are only firing smaller conventional missiles into Israel. We know Iran has one or more nukes of some kind, but they can't have too many unless they got them from Russia, and there are no reliable reports of that coming out anywhere.

- So, I think Iran is firing its conventional missiles testing Israeli response and forcing Israel to use its defensive missiles. Iran thinks (or knows) Barry won't replenish Israel's stock pile of Iron Dome and Patriots. So at some point Israel runs out of defensive missiles, and then Iran fires off a nuke at Tel Aviv.

If I am right about that, what would Clown-In-Chief Barry do? I would expect nothing, I think he has forsaken Israel, and I have my own thoughts and reasons for that. He is despicable and we have been betrayed, and so has Israel, by an insane madman!

There is so much to do now that it seems almost overwhelming. But our group is large enough and we have made different assignments, Mike's family is monitoring the base station Ham radio 24-hours a day, he also picked up a Yaesu 8900 for a couple cases of food. Along with it came a gel (AGM) battery, a couple of Goal Zero Boulder 30 watt solar panels along with a Goal Zero charger/controller unit. He has some kind of serious antenna array rigged up and he catches signals from all around the

country and sometimes South America. The news is pretty much the same, looting, crime, lack of food, no gas, government BS, etc. Mexico seems to be the worst, complete melt down and total lawlessness. The government has been corrupt from the very beginning but with drug cartel money it is more so than ever. There are hundreds of people dying each day with all the violence.

In an interesting turn of events, that I am sure we will see more of, Mike told us yesterday that Guatemala had invaded Belize and it was over in like 2 hours. Nothing on the mainstream news about it.

I gotta get ready and head out, meeting the Stake President this morning. I am walking to the chapel, no use brining attention by driving, and I really want to conserve our fuel. The “propane tank” is still almost full but that is no guarantee that it will be available when it is needed. Who knows what could happen to it.

1:30pm - The chapel has been “tagged”. I was looking at it with the SP and we saw at least 2 different gangs tags. One was “Southside Killers”, a wanna-be bunch of punks. But the other was “MS 13”, if it was a legit tag then there is real trouble brewing, they are well known, and feared, for good reason. Stake President said Bro Wesson was looking into it and was taking the lead in security for the chapel (it is also the stake center). He asked that if I could be of any help he would appreciate it. It appears that Bro Wesson and I are meant to be closer friends, if not allies.

The Stake President wanted to make sure that I felt we could handle members who needed help, such as those maybe coming in from Mexico or if there were other problems. He also talked to me about this “group” I belonged to and where I played a role and what the group felt about Mormons, etc. He seemed satisfied with the answers I gave him.

He also wanted us to tie in with a Ham radio net that was now fully activated church-wide. He wants all the ward/branch operators monitoring it all the time and coordinating the exchange and forwarding of information. We already had all the operators in place and our Stake Comm Unit Leader is competent and ready to do more, now is his chance.

The Stake President apologized and hoped I was not offended but I am not going to have any direct reporting responsibilities for any emergency callings or people. He said all those issues would be handled through the High Councilors. My role would be to train, advise, and work with him

directly on different issues but I would have no leadership role in these matters, at this time.

Seemed a little strange, but I am OK with that, I will serve where needed and however the Lord wants me. I am just grateful to be of some use to God and my church.

Stake President then talked with me briefly about Orrin Porter Rockwell. Asked if I knew much about him; of course I knew some but not a bunch of details. He told me that Rockwell was a good member back in the early days of the church. That he was close to the Prophet and served the church well in many matters. Although there were some “shady” areas of his life, it was all rumor and innuendo as far as he knew.

He talked about how Rockwell never operated out of the bounds of the scriptures. That he was tough but charitable, he was violent but only in defense, he was just but also understanding, but he never tolerated evil.

I understood all of that and wondered why the Stake President thought it necessary for me to hear it. I didn’t ask him, I didn’t want to sound stupid.

9:00pm - Glenn Beck is unemployed. No radio station, no TV station would carry his shows any more.

Wow, that could be read any number of ways. But I wonder what Beck is going to do now? What does it really matter anyhow? He preached preparedness on his shows for years, preached to learn the Constitution and learn of the Founding Fathers, and for the last couple years he kept saying to “love.” But he always preached change through the ballot box with our votes. That hasn’t worked and probably won’t now. I have appreciated his exposing the Progressive movement and the involvement of socialists and communists in the current administration. What I wasn’t real crazy about was his sometimes silly and stupid behavior on the radio show. His TV show was more professional, but not his radio show.

Well, Glenn Beck is not some hero, or a master politician, just an entertainer with a niche, and someone who has helped the country by becoming informed, but to what end? We have still ended up where we find ourselves today. I wonder if people had been awake all the way back into the 70’s or even the 80’s could things have turned out better, or differently? Oh well, we will never know.

The King Barry tour starts tomorrow nationwide with all his little minions, his court jesters singing his praises far & wide. What a joke, a complete joke.

I am going to bed early, I am going to check and see if those people are still sleeping in the arroyo tonight on my patrol.

May 25 (Tuesday) –

7:00am - Well, figured out the people in the arroyo. They are sleeping there, in this raised mesquite dune area. It's actually pretty well concealed and protected. It isn't cold at night, they have sleeping bags if needed, and they are eating there after dark, there is some trash, no campfire. I talked to them for quite a while. I had Max with me and I was carrying my tactical shotgun and dressed in my multi-cam gear. They were scared at first; one guy looked like he was reaching for a gun. I told everyone to stay still, Max did his real low growl, I said I was not there to harass them or rob them and I was not the police. They calmed down and we talked. They have been kicked out of their apartments and homes, four families of them, including some small children; I didn't see any infants. They can't get food from the FEMA people because they can't provide proof of being a county resident with an address. They get by with people giving them MRE's and other begging and scrounging.

I felt like they were telling me the truth. I asked them where they went during the day. They told me they had been going to the different parks during the day but it was getting dangerous because there were gangs hanging out there and extorting money and food from people. And demanding worse from families with girls; any age girls. The last couple days they had just been walking up the arroyo before daylight where there are some large culverts under Hwy 70. They said it was cooler in there during the hot part of the day. They said their biggest problem was getting enough water for the entire day while they were hiding in the arroyo.

I offered them a deal, I told them I would bring some food, one meal a day, some 1gal milk jugs for water and I would put the garden hose over the back wall for them to get water from. I told them they could stay in the mesquite dunes but no camp fires. I told them I will talk to the other neighbors and let them know what is going on. But I told them that the main thing they had to do was watch for other people. They didn't have to do anything other than tell me about them, that's it, and of course not

commit any crimes against our neighborhood. I guess I just created my first “intelligence network!” Maybe I am James Bond now! Uh, huh, ..riiiiiight!

I hope this helps them and give us a little buffer as well. You never know about these things, hunger can make people do stupid things, and promising food can make people switch alliances pretty quickly. Whoever has the most food can buy lots of loyalty.

The Middle East is a mess and getting worse each day. I won't write any more about them unless something of significance happens.

Noon – Three more states announced that they have joined the WSGA. WSCGA member states are threatening to pass state legislation that they say will negate much of what the federal government is doing. They say they won't tolerate more federal government oppression.

They are walking on thin ice, a balancing act I am not sure they can win. I hope they have something up their sleeve, like the Constitution, and a very large army!

I can't write much more now, I have a major recon mission to accomplish.

11:30pm - Way tired, did a whole bunch of walking, but it helped clear my head some. Ally was really a great companion all afternoon. She kept very close and was really on alert the whole time, well, except when we stopped for a mid-afternoon snack, she fell sound asleep under a shade tree after I fed her. Yeah, some great watch dog!!! She didn't know that I wanted to nap while SHE guarded me, oh well.

I am not sure if I should document where I think we will have our large campsite spotted for church members. I guess it won't hurt any, no one important is ever going to read this, and even if they did there isn't much that could be done about it after the fact.

The place is Weeping Springs; so named because there is a spring that seeps water out of the granite rocks way back up in a canyon outside of town about 6 or 7 miles. It was an area that people go on day hikes from town; a little cooler than the desert floor, out of the way, decent trail, and pretty scenery. Its BLM property but it has been closed for about a month. And yes, since I am in the fire program I have the combination to the lock on the entrance gate.

There are plenty of good camping areas, flat ground, or reasonably so. There is only 1 main road in; it is long, more than 2 miles, and easily

watched from the visitor's center and a couple of prominent peaks. Then you get on the trail that is another 1-1/2 miles further up the canyon with 3 distinct turns. That should shelter small cooking fires from being seen from the valley. There is another old abandoned road that winds up through an old canyon that no one but the electric company ever uses, and it is easy to watch, guard, and defend. The whole thing backs up to the Organ Mountains. They are the whole backside of this area. To get in that way you would have to hike up extremely steep granite peaks. Only the rock climbers and the occasional National Guard soldier on training weekends ever come through that way.

I think it will be ideal; about 9 miles off I-10, far enough from town to the campsite area, water, pretty well defendable, and best of all, did I mention a water source. I will have to lay out a plan for all of it, especially the defense and the "cover story" to give people the impression it is abandoned or at least not open to the public. Obviously we will have to take people in at night but it will be a good spot. BLM will leave us alone because they are all but out of business. Last time I talked with the office no one even leaves the office at all for anything even if they do come in to work. About 90% of the office is "out sick" or on leave on any given day.

Oh, I found out what Glenn Beck is up to. He now has a radio program via Ham radio. And he is going to try and do an Internet broadcast each day as well. Should be interesting to see how that pans out.

Lara DVD'd some of the President's events that took place. Nothing but a joke, I swear I was watching the 1930's Hitler rallies. Not really worth watching, nothing new, same old BS, but now with bands, cheering, and full stadiums.

There is a rally set-up for Boise, ID tomorrow, not King Barry but some secretary of something; another of Barry's circus clowns. Knowing some of those boys up there, I bet there is more than one demonstrator.

May 26 (Weds) –

6:15am - Man I am sore this morning, all that hiking yesterday. I carried my AR-10 and a full tactical vest along with my water and day pack with food. I also never hike in the mountains without an emergency essentials pack in case I get stranded up there.

Well, talked to Mike first then Roy this morning, found out about the "Joe issue". All that gunfire on Sunday night into Monday morning, that

was Joe's group. They went up against MS-13 thinking that if they could take them. Well, it didn't go so good; everyone in Joe's group is either dead or badly injured. A couple got away, those are the injured ones. The exact numbers are fuzzy but it sounds like about 8 – 15 were killed outright in the exchange of gunfire, another 6 – 8 or so injured. All but two of the injured were hacked to death with machetes. The 2 that got away were pretty bad off but they will make it. Joe was nowhere to be found, still not heard from. Roy said he might not have even been involved Sunday night.

I know we made the right decision but it probably sealed their fate, and saved us. Problem is, now MS-13 rules and everyone knows it. The law is doing nothing about it, probably can't or they don't want to risk a defeat at the hands of some gang. Trouble is, now when is it our turn? I think at some point we will have to deal with them, and that ain't going to be good. I will talk more with Mike and see what our best strategy might be.

The freaking main stream media goons are going ga-ga over the Barry rallies. They are saying this is a new era for America and we should come to the side of Hewsane and help rebuild America. Rebuild, yeah right,

Bishop called me about a couple things, and he mentioned that all our missionaries are home safe. There were only 3; 2 in the states and 1 in Canada. I think they were lucky, and so were their families. He asked a couple questions, then he mentioned he might be moving soon.

Pretty morning, a little cooler than normal and that makes it a very nice summer treat. Normally it would be heading toward 95+ degrees and that is miserable when it is 2% humidity, Yeah, but it's a dry heat, .like that really makes a difference. Hot is hot!

The garden is looking really good. I am pleasantly surprised that the water tank is still half full and that my little 12-volt pump is actually doing well enough to run the irrigation system. The tomatoes are really a fantastic treat; Lara is enjoying her tomato sandwiches, her favorite.

Noon - On a down note, there is a whole lot of tension building in the state-wide political arena, you can feel it. Gov. Richardson announced his resignation effective immediately. All the scandal and corruption finally caught up to him. But the liberals in this state are going ballistic calling it a "witch hunt". The Santa Fe wacko hippie crowd is fit to be tied! Good, they are such idiots. I don't think you could put them all together and have

an ounce of common sense among them. Such pretty country up there, all wasted on that liberal nut-job crowd.

And Jesus Gonzalez was appointed Governor by a special election of the State Legislature. His first act this afternoon was to join the WSCGA. The libs in Santa Fe are livid but then again, they hate anything that is good for America or that resembles the Constitution. Oh well, at least this was a huge step in the right direction. But just what is the “right” direction anymore?

It is such a nice day, wouldn't it be nice to just take the dogs and head to the mountains with Lara on a day long picnic? Plenty of finger food, lemonade, cookies by the dozen, fried chicken from KFC, and lots of cookies, I mentioned cookies, right? Those days are gone for a while, but I promise, if I have anything to do with it, they will be back!

OK, off to meet with Roy and Mike, more planning to do. Always planning, always something coming up. Whatever happened to just a day off?

11:15pm - I couldn't wait to get home and read the blogs. I heard on the evening news at Mike's house that Hewsane's Secretary of Commerce, Gary Locke, was arrested at the rally in Boise, ID. Evidently the Ada County Sherriff arrested the guy as he was walking up to the podium to speak. When one of the Secretary's body guards tried to stop the Sherriff a deputy tasered the bodyguard. The Secretary's 2nd body guard tried to pull his weapon but another deputy beat him to the punch and had him covered. 10 minutes later the Country Prosecutor Greg Bower held a press conference saying he had evidence that the Secretary of Commerce has committed fraud and was part of a criminal enterprise conspiring to mislead the citizens of Idaho by providing false information about the economy. What a great “perp walk” moment as the Sheriff himself walked Locke to the waiting police SUV! !

Here is a great little side note, there is no judge available to set bail till tomorrow morning!! The guy is in the county jail until tomorrow morning when they can hold a bail hearing. Oh my gosh, this is the funniest thing I've have seen in a long time, and the most patriotic. Barry must be crapping himself about now!

It has created a firestorm in Washington. In less than an hour Barry's press secretary Grubbs read a statement calling this an infringement of the Constitution and unlawful. He said that they were in contact to secure the

immediate release of the Secretary. He went on to say that they sent a “contingent” of Federal Marshals and a special squad of “national police” to secure his release and escort the Secretary back to Washington. Grubbs looked like he was going to throw up.

But here is a little something to think about, who the heck is this “national police” thing Grubbs referred to? I have never heard about them before and neither has Mike or anyone else in the group or anyone on the blogs.

Tomorrow should be a very interesting day. I am going to get up early to listen to the news about this from Washington. I bet they will be screaming at the top of their lungs over at MSNBC.

One thing for sure, Washington won’t take this very well, not at all.

May 27 (Thursday) –

5:00am - Mike called me about 4:30 and woke me up. He said that over the Ham net he was hearing that a colony of Mormons in Mexico had been wiped out, everyone dead, they had literally been crucified. Well, all but females teenager age and younger. They are nowhere to be found. Evidently it was a fairly large group, well over a 100 total. Mike is going to monitor it and call me if there is anything else.

8:15am - Man, this Idaho thing is getting very tense! Fox was showing the federal marshals entering the court house and the county jail. No word on where Locke is. MSNBC was really bashing the Sherriff, calling him a country bumpkin and worse. This NY Times guy hinted this could be a “Constitutional crisis”. The socialist Huffington Post woman was stating this was a violation of the Constitution and called for the arrest of the Ada County Sherriff, then alluded that they had started Civil War 2. Since when did the Huffington Post back the Constitution?

But here is the kicker to all of this, news video footage is showing there are dozens of civilians around the court house doing “open carry” of pistols, one guy had a shot gun, another had what looked like an M4 or the AR15 version of it. Those two with long guns were approached by a local deputy sheriff and they walked away together. Not under arrest or anything just walked away with them and around the corner of the country court house to what looked like a dumpster area. Another civilian was on camera saying “we are not going to let the feds tell us what to do and they better

leave our Sherriff the h**l alone”. Now that is fantastic to see people standing up against this increasingly fascist Hewsane regime.

9:25am - There are a bunch of federal marshals around the Ada County court house now, and there are reports saying there are now about 200 pistol packing civilians are there as well. Fox showed a quick camera shot of a nearby park where there were maybe 30 or so other civilians and they all had a long gun of some kind, mostly ARs.

The Sherriff and Prosecuting Attorney held a very short press conference at 9:00am stating the arrest he made of Locke was legal and at the direction of the County Prosecuting Attorney. He was going to hold the prisoner in a county jail until a county judge ordered him released. The Prosecuting Attorney then got up and stated flatly that the evidence was overwhelming that Secretary Locke conspired with unnamed accomplices to defraud and mislead the citizens of his country with false information concerning economic and employment conditions. He went on saying that is was a state matter and not a federal matter; that it fell under the state’s criminal enterprise and conspiracy statute. He said outright that the federal government didn’t have jurisdiction in this matter and should not try to interfere.

What I am wondering now, who are the “unnamed accomplices” that the PA is referring to? And are they going to be named later?

10:30am - Fox showed about 30 federal marshals trying to arrest a number of the civilians that were in the city park, the ones with the long guns. They got about 10 or so handcuffed and the rest scattered before they could round them up. County deputies showed up after the marshals started arresting civilians but didn’t get involved, they just watched it happen. This doesn’t have a good feel to it. Why didn’t the deputies stop it?

Our group’s CommTree just lit up! Mike initiated it and it worked perfectly, everyone was alerted within minutes. Mike was very concerned with the Ada County deal, he wants us to “arm-up” but Roy put a stop to it telling Mike that the event was in Idaho and nothing was developing locally. Mike calmed down but he is still spooked. I am a little uneasy myself, I am with Mike on this one. Lara won’t talk about it, she is quiet, very quiet.

11:45am - 3 people dead!!!! Another 12 injured. All civilians; 1 dead at the court house, 2 at the park. Cameras were rolling at the time by

the various networks doing interviews, and then you heard gun shots. MSNBC is stating that people fired on federal SWAT team members and SWAT returned fire. No SWAT members are dead or injured, only civilians. There were ambulances taking away some of the injured and they had LEO vehicles with them but I didn't recognize the markings.

The Sherriff said later that his people were not involved in the exchange of gun fire and don't know for sure who was involved other than the civilians. The Sherriff looked shook up and a little dumbfounded. The federal marshals are not saying anything and aren't answering questions.

My AZ group point of contact (POC) initiated an inter-group call to me a couple minutes ago and asked what our stance on this event was. I told him we weren't doing anything other than monitoring but that we had an earlier call to discuss it among group members. He had gotten an inter-group call from 2 groups one in Utah and the other in Colorado. He told me the Colorado group was having a group-wide meeting tonight to talk about it.

Man, this thing could start to spiral if anything else happens. I might talk to a couple guys in Idaho and get their take on it.

Is this going to be labeled as another "shot heard round the world"? If it is, God help us, there won't be any turning back!

2:05pm - My God, they are saying as many as another 22 dead and dozens more wounded, all of them civilians!! Not a single law enforcement person is even injured. How can that be? If the civilians started the shooting there would be at least some injured LEO's. This doesn't make sense. The Sherriff's department is denying any and all involvement in any of this and said it involved Federal officers, not his men. The Sherriff did say he was implementing a county-wide curfew as of dark tonight lasting until sunrise tomorrow morning. He said that applied to all non-county personnel as well as all civilians. It almost sounded like he was talking to the fed's, telling them they too would be arrested if they broke the curfew.

Just before I started writing this entry I broke out our TacPacks. I got out Lara's AR-15 (sweet BCM carbine), the Benelli for me. Tactical vest with full battle load.

Mike activated the CommTree again. He heard on the scanner that the Dona Ana County Sherriff's department and Las Cruces PD have called in their night shift; for what good that might be. They are planning to have 2

shifts on duty all night. Lara and I are on adrenalin. Roy, Mike and I have scheduled a SitRep (situational report) meeting for 4pm. This is getting stupid. I get a chill down my spine when I think about this and what it might be the start of.

2:30pm - I finally got through to my Idaho contacts, they have all mobilized. At least 4 groups are headed to Boise; that's about 250 people. He said they are prep'd and going to hold-up just outside of the county because they heard about the curfew and don't want to cause a problem with the Sherriff. He said they know the Sherriff and they just can't imagine the Sherriff is at the root of this. My other Idaho contact doesn't know anything about this SWAT deal; he said they had a number of reports from Boise members that there were several black suited SWAT teams with just the word "SWAT" on their backs driving fully armored military vehicles. He sounded pretty "hyped".

No additional info from the TV. Fox says Sherriff is denying any involvement, Marshals are not saying anything, and no additional word on Secretary Locke or anybody else. Oh, another person died; somebody that had been taken to the hospital. The hospital said that the man had died from multiple gunshot wounds, and that the federal police were investigating.

There's that term again "federal police". I wonder if they mean the FBI?

3:10pm - Another shooting in Boise, 16 people dead, over two dozen wounded. Some federal spokesman said the people were caught looting and opened fire on police. He said police SWAT team members returned fire in self-defense. No SWAT team or police were reported wounded. Reports are all those dead or wounded were civilian right-wing militia members and had been armed with assault weapons.

The Boise PD said they were not involved and they have no knowledge of the looting or the shooting. The Sherriff immediately said the same thing. CNN announced that the Governor will give a brief statement at 5pm local time.

I am going to ask Mike if we can meet in person and should we think about a group alert and consider doing a full group meeting tonight after dark.

3:25pm - AZ called, he informed me they are going on full alert and both Utah and Colorado went to full alert as well. Colorado is sending a contingent of local militia to Idaho leaving at 5:00pm today.

3:45pm - Press Secretary Grubbs just announced that the President will hold a press conference at 6pm. I can only imagine what he might do!

Mike and Roy should be here any minute, we need to seriously talk about this. I am thinking this might be the beginning of the real stuff hitting the fan, and I hate the thought, but we are ready. This is not going to happen to America without a fight. We will not allow citizens to be slaughtered in our own country!

4:25pm - Mike and Roy just left; we will stay on alert for the night, monitor and talk again in the morning. If it gets worse overnight or anything starts locally we will gather up and wait to see what happens.

5:15pm - Idaho Gov. Otter had a 10 minute press conference. His statement was maybe 6 or so minutes long and then he answered just a couple questions. Bottom line:

- The local law enforcement agencies (PD and Sherriff) had no involvement with any of the shootings.
- He doesn't know which federal agency was involved, but the marshals have told him it wasn't them.
- The President hasn't returned any of his calls.
- He is declaring a state of emergency for Ada and surrounding counties.
- He has put the National Guard on stand-by.
- He is encouraging all state citizens to abide by the curfew and any non-county residents to stay out of the affected counties.
- But, he asked that all citizens "be prepared."

Most of the questions went unanswered because he said he didn't have the answers and didn't want to speculate. He did think the President might shed some additional light on the situation at his press conference later today.

5:25pm - Roy's good buddy with the FBI called him. He said that almost 200 FBI agents had been called up for deployment to Idaho. But they got a call 10 minutes later telling them to stand-down; they were told another agency would handle it.

I am starting to get an idea what is happening here. I am going to withhold my opinion till Barry talks but I am think we just saw the first action of his “civilian national security force” today.

And I really don’t know what to think about Roy’s FBI “buddy”. Why is he passing information to Roy?

6:20 - The shortest speech Hewsane ever gave!!! (Especially considering the megalomaniac that the President is) No questions were allowed, nothing else, just a teleprompter driven speech from the White House interloper. Here are the high points:

- The action taken by the local Ada County authorities precipitated these deaths and injuries of the citizens. The citizens were stirred into illegal acts through the extremist rhetoric and actions taken during the arrest and incarceration of the Secretary of Commerce.

- The county has no jurisdiction to arrest Locke.

- The newly formed National Police Force would be the lead federal law enforcement agency in this matter and that the federal marshals were being withdrawn for their own safety.

- The curfew imposed by the Sherriff would not apply to the members of the National Police Force (NPF).

- The President was awaiting a call from Gov Otter requesting federal assistance with this unfortunate situation. But if he didn't get that call he was prepared to act unilaterally to ensure the safety of all citizens.

- He was encouraging all law abiding citizens to be just that, and those criminals that are involved in looting and who are attacking members of the NPF should cease immediately and turn themselves into the federal personnel at once.

- He went on with some drivel about Americans being good law abiding people and that they know the value of our laws.

I can’t believe it. This guy is incredibly stupid or he has crossed a very dangerous line.

7:10pm - AZ called me again to give me a head’s up they are having a hard time holding back their folks from heading to Idaho. They said they have lost all contact with the group from Colorado; no cell phone calls, no Ham radio contact, nothing.

8:20pm - Stake President called me this evening, there is a group coming through from Mexico. We are to put them up at the Weeping Springs campsite for 2 days starting tomorrow night. I am to meet with

some stake priesthood leadership for some organizational stuff. It is good timing, I called the BLM District Manager today and got permission for a Boy Scout jamboree/campout at Weeping Springs that will last the rest of May and all of June. Pretty smart for an old guy, And yes, I thought that up all on my own. The District Manager said no one was using it anyways and there was no money and no staff for it; “someone might as well use it”. I told him that the Boy Scouts would provide their own security. He was fine with that. But he wanted the fee paid in cash; I could drop it off to him anytime tomorrow at his home. So this is getting real interesting, “in cash and at his home?”

Now here is a really cool and interesting part of all this, there are no cabins at Weeping Springs, the people have to sleep somewhere, right? So all the ward and branch Boy Scout troops have donated their tents for the people to sleep in. So guess what????????? We will have a “tent city” located in the mountains!!! What an interesting little tidbit of information. So those in the church that mocked folks that talked about Tent Cities are probably thinking, hum, oh, ah, yeah. Kinda ironic isn't it!

One of the things I have really pushed the SP for is camper trailers for any staff and one for a medical unit. Not that the staff is any better than those that are coming through, it is that the staff must bring their “A-Game” and stay on top of everything the whole time. The only way that is going to happen if they are well rested, well fed, and comfortable. There are dozens of studies that show how important those things are to keep people sharp and able to perform consistently at 100%. He was hesitant at first, but as we talked and as I explained the facts he saw the wisdom in it. I hope they can actually find those camper RVs.

Since this group is all Mexican Nationals we have another problem, they are by definition “illegals”. So I am adjusting my attitude and view, they are “refugees” now. Come on, give me a break, they are fleeing a country that is far more in upheaval than America. Hundreds of people a day are dying in Mexico, at least we can protect these few.

But the other problem to this is moving them on to Glenwood/Reserve. There is a large Mormon population there and serious “preppers”. They will keep the folks a couple of days and then they hand them over to a northern Arizona group who takes them to the border of Utah to be relocated by the Utah folks wherever they are going to stay as our US guests for a while. I am guessing St. George, but I am not positive.

Sounds like the Underground Railroad to me.

11:30pm - I am tore up as I write this, the Colorado group was ambushed!!! Somewhere west of a place in Wyoming called Kemmeer the convoy was stopped by a roadblock and a gun fight broke out with federal authorities. Fox isn't saying much, coz I don't think there is much to know right now. But the reports are the convoy was intercepted and the members of the convoy opened fire on the police that had stopped them.

The feds are saying this was a group of right-wing extremists tied into the group that had links to Timothy McVeigh. They are saying the group had automatic weapons and they were transporting three large car bombs similar to the ones used in Oklahoma City. I don't believe it for a second! What can you believe from the government anymore, they are always getting caught in all sorts of lies all the time.

The audio of a cell phone call from a member of the convoy was posted on youtube.com. It was hard to understand but you could hear gunfire and then sounds that was clearly a helicopter, then the call was lost.

A Ham operator from Utah claims to have a recording from a mobile Ham operator that was in the convoy. He says the operator was saying they were ambushed, that the road was blocked by black military armored vehicles. When they stopped and then all hell broke loose. He said there was automatic gun fire coming at them from the feds, and that's when the convoy returned fire. The Utah Ham radio guy said he heard a helicopter in the background over the radio, at least one, and then he lost contact. He doesn't have internet access so he is burning a CD and driving it to a buddy of his to post on youtube.com

AZ called and they said everyone they know is on full alert, Utah had called them and said they are all on full alert and some have headed to retreats and they are monitoring interstate highways for military movement. He said they have seen multiple convoys of black SUVs and black dual wheel GMC 1-ton trucks with camper shells on them, as well as a bunch of black MRAPS and Humvees. He didn't have any intel on how many units in a convoy or exactly how many convoys or what times or even exact locations. That doesn't help much at all! Dang, they need hard numbers and times, plus exact locations. Good intel would be priceless right now!

I am not going to write any more tonight coz I am exhausted. It has been a very long day and I have to do some patrolling later. I will check on the folks in the arroyo and see how they are doing. They are a little rough

but I feel secure with them. The kids are really cute and they wrestle with Max, he loves it.

May 28 (Friday) –

3:30am - Couldn't sleep when I got back and then more bad news on the radio. It just keeps rolling in. I thought I would end up overwhelmed with this latest stuff happening, but strangely I am not. I just process each piece as it comes in and try to remain "proactive" as much as possible. Being "reactive" puts you at the mercy of your enemies. Being "proactive" puts them at yours.

A group from Utah was stopped on the highway by Utah Highway Patrol. All 55 of them arrested. Reports say they were carrying a large cache of weapons and they were headed to Idaho. I think there will be more groups headed to Idaho. This is not looking good; I think there are going to be a lot of dead patriots in the next few days. Have we passed the point of no return?

7:10am - I was able to fall asleep (nap) for a while; Lara woke me up with some breakfast. She had turned off the TV, she said it gotten worse. A group had a shootout with highway patrol in eastern Oregon; evidently they were headed to Idaho as well. There is an unknown number of dead. I bet this does one of two things, it will either get more people headed to Idaho or stop it completely. There are a lot of summer warriors out there, fair weather patriots, but when push comes to shove, who is going to have the guts to hang in there?

9:20am - Finally brought myself to turn on the TV. Fox is reporting that as many as 300+ people around the west, mostly close to Idaho, have been killed by police since the initial shootout in Boise yesterday. It wasn't a "shootout", I think it was a shooting, a shooting by this so-called National Police Force, same with the deal in Wyoming. The Idaho governor is supposed to hold another news conference today at noon. I hope he has some guts.

I talked to Roy this about ½ hour ago, he's is staying very close to home today. He is very concerned about being overrun by people wanting guns, ammo and camping supplies from his store; there is nothing left, it is all gone, long gone. I wonder what will happen when some crowd breaks in and figures that out?

Mike has called twice, he is very concerned. He is headed to Roy's house with his family (other than his brother in-law who will guard the house) today to spend the entire day there. I am staying put at this point, no need to add to the stress. No need to induce panic over there; Toni has her hands full as it is.

1:15pm - !!!!Dang it all to hell!!!!

Gov. Otter (Idaho) held his press conference, a full hour long; here are the points from his statement:

- The shootings in Boise were at the hands of the National Police Force. A new federal agency that until now he had never heard of. Evidently they answer directly to the White House.

- There is no evidence there was any looting taking place at any time anywhere in Idaho over the last 48 hours. That contradicts the earlier reports concerning the "shooting & looting".

- There is no evidence or witnesses, other than NPF, that any civilian fired at NPF personnel first. So where is the cell phone footage?

- As Governor, he had activated the Idaho National Guard last night and had placed them in staging areas around the state. Within two hours of that activation, the President had mobilized them as federal troops. He stated that he, as Governor, had not consented to the President's activation. He was told by the White House that the "President trumps any country bumpkin Governor."

- The Adjutant General of the Idaho National Guard was standing on the platform with the Governor. The Governor has appealed the move by President Hewsane and is waiting an answer.

- In the meantime Otter has asked the State's Attorney General to look into the legality of the President mobilizing the National Guard after he, as Governor, had already activated them under a state-based state of emergency. He was waiting on a ruling on that issue.

- Otter went on to assure that everything possible was being done to calm the situation and he again called for all citizens to stay away from Boise. He closed all state offices and asked the City of Boise to do the same and they had agreed.

- He made a point of stating "it is good and wise for all patriotic citizens to be vigilant and prepared to defend America, but to be calm and wise in how that is carried out. But never-the-less, everyone should be prepared."

- He assured everyone that everything humanly possible was being done to resolve the situation and he pledged that state investigators would not rest until all the facts about the shootings were revealed and the results turned over to the Idaho Attorney General for prosecution.

MSNBC then started ripping him apart saying that he was inciting a rebellion and the citizens in Idaho were all a bunch of redneck white supremacists. They are calling on Hewsane to make arrests of the county sheriff, the prosecuting attorney and anyone else involved in causing this situation. They were incensed as they talked about this, they are freaking crazy! Everyone knows that the ultra-leftist MSNBC has been a Hewsane propaganda machine since before the election but it has gotten ridiculous in the last couple of months, and downright stupid today. Do they actually think they might in any way be right about this?

CNN was not far behind MSNBC, just slightly more subdued in their criticism.

I found the frequency for Glenn Beck on the Ham. I am having a little difficulty getting it all but what I am hearing is pretty solid. His Internet broadcast is due anytime now.

I gotta get going to work with the guys from church in getting Weeping Springs pulled together for the group tonight.

11:35pm - Man, a very long day, as they all seem to be lately. Nothing much else happened on the Boise situation. Feels like a stand-off or the calm before the storm.

We got the camp ready, the group showed up. It was our first shot at this but it went as well as could be expected. Getting them there with their lights off was the biggest challenge; we might have to figure out another plan on that one.

It was a very sad looking group, they had almost nothing. They had virtually no food; we had to get some out of our stocks, we won't let them go hungry. But we can't keep doing that or we'll end up with nothing ourselves pretty quickly. We talked to the SP about it and wanted to make sure that all future groups brought enough food with them. He was ok with telling future groups that but reminded us of "charity". I am glad he did, we can't be all cold and business-like while doing the Lord's work.

Lara was fit to be tied by the time I got home. I can't leave her alone again when I go out for these things. Someone will have to come stay with her, I won't take her. I won't risk her.

I am headed to bed, I'm glad I can be at home tomorrow. But the group is on stand-by for a rapid reaction force should anything happen at Weeping Springs.

"Weeping Springs", it is an Indian name for the place. But I just got it with the name, I think. I thought it was for the water weeping out of the rock; but maybe not. I can't imagine that those folks are going through that are staying there tonight. What can be going through their minds??? Wow, I hope the name "Weeping Springs" is not a sign of things to come. I think I am going to find out exactly where the name comes from tomorrow.

May 29 (Sat) –

6:00am - Main concern today, How are we going to get this group of Mexican church members from here to the next stop since we have to go through a Border Patrol (BP) check point?

First thing, we gotta send someone out and see if the check point is still operational, their staffing, procedures, etc.. While that is taking place I am going to check the old Butterfield Stage Trail. Lara and I have driven and hiked a good bit of it but not all of it. That may be an option. I will take Max with me, he is good at staying by me, and he is very intimidating, if he is not licking you to death. I should take someone with me, maybe I will take Sheila for her medical skills and ability to hike anywhere.

I checked in with Mike & Roy and let him know what I am going to be doing. Roy is to "burn" his store tonight. I think it is a good idea. Maybe that move will stop anyone else from thinking it is a juicy target.

10:25pm - Well, good and bad news. Bad news is the BP check point is still in operation. Good news is we can use the old Butterfield Stage Trail. It isn't the best but we should be fine. We will have to take a couple of our best trucks and tow cables. I think some of the Mexican group's trucks are going to struggle. The one car they have is going to have to get ditched, it ain't gonna make it, a low rider (most stupid cars in the world). We will have to make the trip during the day, too much unknown at night.

Lara brought me up to speed on the latest with Boise. The Idaho Attorney General ruled that the President can't override the Governor. Once the Governor has called up the National Guard for state duty then the President doesn't have jurisdiction unless the Governor agrees. And the Governor ain't agreeing to anything.

AG Erin Halder (the terrorist pardoning leftist who calls himself the Attorney General) came out late this afternoon and said Idaho AG is wrong and “treading on Constitutional thin ice”. Nothing like throwing down the gauntlet by the sounds of it.

The Middle East has serious problems and it is getting worse and worse. Iran has given Israel 24 hours to pull out of all occupied Palestinian lands. The whack job wing-nut President of theirs evidently said if not, “Israel will pay the ultimate price.” I think that means “nuke time” for Israel. What better timing for Iran than right now when we are in this huge domestic crisis.

Lara listened to Glenn Beck today. She said he was on a roll big time. She said he knew, had the proof, that the surviving members of the Colorado group that was ambushed are being held in a special “camp” along with the Utah group that was arrested. Not a camp run by FEMA but a camp run by the NPF. GB says he has pictures coming and that he will post them tomorrow. He ended his show with a plea for us not to abandon the Constitution no matter what happens, no matter who says what about anything. That without the Constitution and God, America is nothing.

Evidently Grubbs was warning the press about turning the Boise situation into some kind of patriot movement. He said it was an act of fools and would lead to nothing but trouble for those behind it and their families.

Now the interesting news, I had a message from the Stake President, he said to prepare for a steady stream of groups coming through. That while I was not in charge of any of it, I was to make sure that the priesthood brethren that were in charge had everything they needed. Bro Wesson has been put in charge of all the security and the movement to and from the camp. Wesson hoped that we (our group) would continue to be a rapid reaction force to help out should the camp have a problem. The group had already agreed to it so there is no issue and I told him so when I called him back.

Last entry for today, a sad one, Columbus, NM. Right across the border from Palomas, Mexico was burned to the ground literally. There were about 100 homes there. The sad part is that probably 1/3 of those people were members of the church. To make it worse, they had been housing a group of church members from Mexico that were coming through the area. No one from the church knew about it, it was an

independent thing. Again, all the males and older women are dead. Younger women and girls are all missing. The males were all butchered after they had been crucified. The Ham radio guy that picked it up had heard some chatter earlier in the week that this was a group that had escaped from a Mexican Mormon colony. Evidently there was more than one colony that was overrun and this group had tried to escape. It didn't work. I am so worried about our groups that will be coming through, and our ability to protect them.

Then my question is...When does the Stake, as a group pull out? I know they will pull out, and I know I won't go. That's not my job to leave. Then I will be alone, all alone. Sure, I will have the group, but Lara and I will be the only members left. Then what do we do? Then what happens next? My heart is sad and dark. To have come all the way back and now to be here.

May 30, (Sunday) –

6:30am - Normally Sunday's were a "do-nothing" day, a day to relax a little, renew spiritually, just kick back a little. Not anymore. There seems to be as much stress, as much worry and just as much going on Sundays as any other days, or worse. I long for the days of just getting ready for church vs. worried about who was in the arroyo last night or how close the gunfire was. A different day and age that was to be sure, yeah, all that promise of "change" sure worked out for us!!

We burned Roy's store last night, it was actually pretty easy. I have a couple lengths of wildland fire hose from work, hooked into the fire hydrant and just kept the burn very low intensity. Now the store looks completely gutted, windows gone, door hanging askew, and nothing inside but demolished store furnishings. That should get the pressure off Roy. Funny, no fire engine responded. Then again, they never do respond anymore.

I went out to pull the garden hose back over the wall this morning and noticed the MRE's for the families from yesterday were still there in the hiding place. There weren't any foot prints in the sand either. They must have moved on. I wasn't able to do my little patrol last night coz I was helping Roy so I don't know for sure if they were/are there. I will check on them tonight. Maybe they found a better campsite or just moved on.

Well, I wanna get ready for church. I am betting a dime to a doughnut that we are told today this is our last formal meeting. Just so much going on.

3pm - Church was a strange combination of hope and despair today. The talks were brief and to the point about different gospel principles but mostly surrounding the events right before the time of Christ's appearance here in America 2000 years ago. There seems to be so many parallels; some members are saying that Christ's return is imminent, others are not so convinced. I am not sure myself. There is a case to be made either way. On one hand I would love His return to be tomorrow, that would solve many things. On the other hand, I am not ready for that personally in any way, shape or form. There is too much left for me to do to have my life in order for something like that to take place. That sounds so selfish. Sorry.

Meetings are still going to be held, no change there. But what we are worried about is all the "tagging" on the church building. It is all MS13 stuff and lots of it. And to top it off there are lots of broken windows; a few by bullets but mostly rocks. There are still plenty of members that drive so we are going to have 2 men in parking lot as security during our service. We don't want the cars to be damaged or stolen. But more than anything, we don't want people mugged as they leave or arrive. It seems so very weird to still have some people driving and others not able to anymore. Lots of cars have been stolen, vandalized, and others just out of gas. Many people have just quit trying to buy gas. The city says they will try running more bus service. Yeah, the ones they have aren't running, so they tell us they will run more!!!!??? Incredible!

What I thought was interesting, there are some members that have no idea about the "camp" at Weeping Springs. They did notice the reduction in the number of men attending the Sacrament Meeting but no one is talking about it. But we have 12 wards/branches in the stake so it does spread the workload out a bit.

Lara and I are going to do something that we haven't done for months, take a Sunday afternoon nap. We are exhausted, good night.

10pm - Trying to do three updates to my journal every day is getting pretty taxing. I might change that as demands require. Just too much for me to try and do, and the time is WAY more than I expected. But I will keep trying.

Stake President called again, we are to expect 10 - 15 groups over the next 20 days. We will move them in on the first night; send them out on the 2nd night. Then we pick up the next incoming group or groups.

We have figured out a place for the incoming group to stop and wait for us; we will have some men meet them there, do an assessment of their medical and mechanical needs. Once we have the out-going group gone from camp we will move the new group in. There are a couple of men that will work on any mechanical needs overnight, as well as some medical folks trying to do the best they can there.

Stake President said we are to keep the groups moving and we are to have the camp over and done with on the 20th day. When I asked him why, he simply said "There will be no more groups for us to watch over as shepherds and sheepdogs. There will be no more reason for us to stay." I asked no more of him, I knew exactly what that meant.

We have to expedite the group's preps, our time is now limited, and the timeline clearly defined.

May 31 (Monday) -

Tam - Running late, so much to do today. Lara and I had a prayer together this morning, almost 15 minutes of praying together, a new record. I won't write about the things of our prayer. Suffice to say we are united and together on what is to come, that is all I need to write.

There is so much to do today that I can't write much. Couple things, no families in the arroyo again last night, no tracks, MRE's still there. I will go looking for more signs later today. I will go up the arroyo where they told me they stay during the day; they might be there.

Lunch - CNN has video of Israel and Syrian air forces going at it. Israel is always coming out on top but they are losing some planes. Israel keeps having new conferences and giving press releases asking King Barry to send the spare parts, missiles, and other needed supplies that were promised to them. They sounded pretty desperate.

There were a lot more missiles from Iran actually hitting Israel lately, more getting through and landing. I don't think it is because they are getting more sophisticated; I think it is because there are just so many of them that they are overwhelming Israel's ability to expend more of their own Iron Dome and Patriots. It's just like the Russians during WWII or the

Chinese during Korea, just keep sending waves of soldiers at the enemy until the enemy runs out of bullets.

11:45pm - The groups are showing up. I guess I am lucky I don't have a direct role in this operation. The local men, Priesthood brothers, are doing a fantastic job. They have a system figured out and it is efficient while giving aid and repairs where it is needed. I am so proud and impressed of the faithfulness of the men and their sacrifice. On a side note, the families of the men that are running the operation are being watched over by other brothers, mostly older, that are not actually helping with the camp. I would bet they are their home teachers.

One little piece of news, this one from Brother Wesson. I saw him earlier today when I went out to the camp to talk to him about changing a strategy on the rapid reaction thing. He told me point blank there was a problem with the military, a real problem. It seems that when King Barry ordered the combat troops out of the Middle East he also ordered them to leave behind most of their gear. Gear like heavy weapons, vehicles, ammo, missile systems, radar, EW systems, even tanks. The military voiced their objection of course. They said it would leave the returning units severely under equipped when they got back and the equipment left behind could fall into the wrong hands.

Well, I guess Barry flew into some kind of rage and cussed out the Chiefs of Staff. He reminded them that the support troops would be able to get it all boxed up and sent home but that the combat troops had to leave, period. Wesson said the Chief of Staff guys were really pissed but King Barry just dismissed them and walked out of the meeting without even listening to their objections. Barry's Chief of Staff, Raam, reminded the military guys that King Barry was the Commander in Chief and "their boss". Raam told them military people were to say "yes sir" and like it. Then he too just walked out.

Wesson said that the military is incensed at Urkel over it. They are openly expressing reservations about Barry and are not happy, not happy at all.

CHAPTER 5

JUNE – YEAR 1

“They that can give up essential liberty to obtain a little temporary safety deserve neither liberty nor safety.” -- Benjamin Franklin

“If fighting is sure to result in victory, than you must fight, even though the ruler forbid it; if fighting will not result in victory, then you must not fight even at the ruler's bidding.” --Sun Tzu

June 1 (Tuesday) –

8am - Not good news, I found the arroyo families, dead. I didn't get out looking for them until after dark; I took my NV, otherwise I might have missed them. I found them a couple hundred yards from the culverts where they held up during the day. Actually, I smelled them first, then found them. They were in a single shallow grave, at least the men & boys were, no females were in the grave. Here's the sick part, each body has “MS13” carved in their foreheads. And from what I can tell they weren't dead when that happened. I threw up. I hate throwing up. I didn't know what I could do or who to call so I said a prayer and went back home. Who else would have cared?

Mike and I have a planning meeting this morning. We gotta figure out a place to get to once the camp thing is over with. We are using that as our deadline to get out of town and into the mountains.

Noon - The “Conservative Coalition” (a.k.a. Western States Conservative Governors Association) came out with a stinging anti-King Barry proclamation. It hit him hard, sounded a bit like the modern day version of the Declaration of Independence. I am not 100% convinced that everything they said was right but it's not a bad start. Let's see what BumbleBarry does about it.

Mike thinks he has a line on a place for us, our “retreat.” I am so ready to get out of here; I am so tired, deep inside tired. Spiritually it is all I can do to hang on. I have a testimony, how could I not? But the constant grind of each day is getting so hard to handle. Watching, weary, on guard,

worried about each person you see, concerned that each time I leave Lara that she will be hurt, it is just a tremendous burden each and every day. I just want to relax and laugh a little bit, listen to some music, talk football with my friends, eat a green chili cheeseburger off the BBQ grill, throw a ball for the dogs and just be normal again. But those days are gone for now.

Sorry, back to the retreat, Mike knows a rancher by the name of Dobson, older guy, 70 maybe. He and his wife have a huge spread out of town a pretty good ways, up in the foothills, not quite the mountains. He is a cattle rancher with a decent seasonal hunting operation for cash flow. Evidently the guy has been losing cattle pretty regularly. Mike proposed that we would help protect his cattle and ranch in exchange for the use of the hunting cabins. Mike said Dobson was interested but wanted to talk more with his wife and then would get back with Mike with their answer.

The plan is Roy and Mike will go back out to talk to them more this evening. I told Roy it would be a good idea to take Tina, she could soften the appearance and the negotiations a little. Tina is a very nice lady, sweet, better presentation that just Roy & Mike.

10pm - It's a done deal, the rancher said "yes" to all of it. He even has a couple of propane tanks he is going to drag over to the cabins with his tractor. He said the tanks don't work for propane any more but we can use them for whatever we want. I have an idea, but I have to see the tanks first. Roy & Mike were ecstatic when they got back, came right over to our place. Seems Tina and the rancher's wife hit it off and that made a difference. Roy asked me to come up with a plan to move our supplies, etc. to the ranch; I'm good with the logistics end of things.. It will be a pretty big effort on everyone's part but we can do it. I will go out tomorrow and look over the set-up then work on a plan.

But first thing I told Roy was to get everyone working on sorting their tools. Commonly used hand tools in one pile with no duplicates, then rechargeable power tools in another pile and then the oddball non-power tools next. Regular power tools in a pile and finally duplicates in the last pile. I figured that gets everyone working on something and gets them thinking how to prioritize.

There is just so little time every day now, no spare time at all really; everything feels like it is all work and security.

June 2 (Weds) –

5:15am - I've been up since 3am. House on the block below us was broken into, caught fire and burned to the ground tonight. The house wasn't occupied; they had left a couple weeks ago, no idea where they went, they just pulled out. When the neighbors came out to see what was happening the looters yelled at them to get back inside. The dogs woke us up, I snuck outside but when I saw it was the empty house I didn't bother with it. They can have an empty house. I just hope that isn't appeasement on my part; appeasement never works. No fire trucks, no cops, nobody. We're on our own for sure now.

Today I will spend the day working on our plan. My tools are already sorted. Lara will be picking everything from the garden that is even close to being ripe. She has also been sorting and piling clothes ever since we got up this morning.

Noon - Iran has fired at, and sunk, one of our Navy ships in the Gulf; they are thinking Iran used something along the lines of a modern anti-ship missile. Grubbs immediately announced King Barry has ordered all Navy vessels out of the Persian Gulf. Egypt has attacked a couple of Israeli coastal patrol boats and sunk them. There were US Navy ships in the area but they didn't assist even though Israel reportedly asked for our help. I am getting a pretty clear picture now of what is happening. Bottom line, Israel is on her own, period. Grubbs wouldn't comment on the WSCGA proclamation from yesterday. He also wouldn't comment on a local DC Muslim leader saying that King Barry is a Muslim and has been worshipping as such for a while now.

Meeting tonight of the group, going over the plan, voting on what we will do and when.

11:15pm - Group finally left. Seems weird to watch folks leave with their lights out. Street lights are always out now. I haven't mentioned the rolling blackouts. Yup, they last several hours every day. I don't understand it because no one is saying there is a problem with the power grid or anything. But we had to get everything out of the freezer and dehydrate or jerk it. Lara has been working on the garden produce without saying a single word of complaint.

Kinda weird but very expected, there were some people with generators. When the rolling blackouts started the people with the generators got them out, started them up and had lights, etc. And they were

promptly vandalized and a number of home invasions, people were pretty badly hurt. They made themselves targets by having lights and power when no one else did.

I told Lara early on, we are not going to fight the blackouts, we will adapt to it. I told her that was much easier. I like candle light far better than lights and the bad guys targeting us. We will save our generator and fuel for special needs only.

Spent most of the afternoon going out to, looking at, and returning from the ranch. While it isn't perfect it is pretty dang good. The hunting cabins are in pretty good shape, not insulated though, but I have an idea for that. The propane tanks are going to help. The tanks won't work as a propane tanks but there is one we can put almost 500 gallons of gas in, that will be useful.

We have some kerosene and white gas to move as well. I am thinking we won't use a tank for that stuff, not enough to worry about.

The rancher's wife's brother owned a fuel company in Deming delivering propane and gas/diesel to farmers and ranchers. When propane tanks went bad he would give them to Dobson for him to use. Funny part is, Dobson never used a single one of them.

We have a couple of the key people from the group coming over to the house in the AM; the Command & General Staff folks. There are lots of parts of the plan that need to come together. The 4 main General Staff positions are going to work together while the 2 Ops folks do planning on their own at first. Typical C&G planning process. I am glad we prepped for this part as well; organization is paramount in trying to stay alive with a group. People have to work together, have assignments, and be held accountable. It was very easy to train everyone in the Incident Command System (ICS). I pity anyone who doesn't know it, and tries to organize without it. No need to reinvent the wheel!!

President Jaynes was very receptive to ICS and saw the benefit immediately. He just implemented it by filling the positions with Priesthood leaders and sisters from the Relief Society leadership. It worked perfectly, like it was designed that way from the very beginning. I am glad that my 25 years of emergency management and incident leadership finally paid off when it was needed most.

Some bad news is, I got a phone call late this evening saying the outer security at Weeping Springs picked up some movement after dark. It

didn't appear that they came too close to camp but they were poking around pretty good. They wanted us to be updated. I notified the "duty fire team" (a.k.a. Rapid Response Team, a.k.a. RRT) as well as the "reserve fire team." I am exhausted tonight, I really don't want to go out.

June 3 (Thursday) –

7:30am - The RRT (pronounced "rit") got called out last night. The people poking around Weeping Springs tried to come through the western pass, the one we didn't think anyone knew about, at least not too many. As soon as they hit the trigger point the camp's internal security got activated and our RRT was notified. They headed that way but held up at the drop point waiting for additional instructions.

Evidently whoever it was that approached Weeping Springs withdrew when confronted by the camp's security team. So our RRT stayed put at the drop point and finally went home about 5am. I think it was a classic probing maneuver trying to figure out what the defenses are and how quickly they react. I bet there is more tonight. I am glad we didn't reveal the RRT and how we can use them to hit the attackers from the flank. Called "rolling them up", uuRa!

We are going to finish all the planning for the move to the "retreat" this morning. Maybe even start moving some of our supplies up there as well. Dobson said we were welcome any time now, but he didn't want some big show moving in. He wanted to keep this a very low profile deal, no need to announce this to the whole county by a big parade or anything.

Mike and I talked this morning; I think we are going to do the town a favor just before we leave. We are sick of what MS13 is doing. They are as evil as evil gets and the police aren't doing a thing. I am hearing that maybe there is a payoff happening or the police are just scared because they are so outgunned and outmanned. The cops just seem to be hiding in their stations anymore. I never see a sheriff's deputy at all, anywhere. Why the lid hasn't blown off completely I don't know.

Too much to do today, I can't spend much time writing. I will try and catch up at some point.

Noon - CNN & Fox are reporting that Syria and Iran are firing missile after missile into Israel. It is night there and you can see video of the missile's lighting up the sky. They say there is about a missile every 10 minutes or so. On top of it Hamas is shooting those little homemade

missiles as well. They aren't near as powerful as the big ones from Syria and Iran but they do damage and more importantly they are killing people, making them stay in bomb shelters, terror being their primary objective.

2:15pm - Fox is reporting over 100 attacks on US installations in and around the Middle East and North Africa. They are a combination of suicide bombers, car bombs, VIEDs and rocket/mortar attacks. There are dozens of US soldiers dead and 30+ that many injured. It was obviously some kind of coordinated attack and it easily accomplished. Without our combat troops there, our logistics and support troops are sitting ducks. That is what our military leaders were trying to tell BumbleBarry, but no, King Barry knows everything! He is the all-powerful! But he is now responsible for those men dying.

I have got to get going, we are headed to the ranch again, this time with a couple truckloads of tools so we can work on the cabins, couple generators, fuel, and some basic food supplies (Mountain House freeze dried stuff to eat while we work). Not a whole lot of stuff but enough to get working and make progress. There is a lot to do out there!

11:15pm - It happened, what I feared almost more than anything happening in the Middle East; Tel Aviv was hit with a nuke about 2 hours ago. I was on the way back from the ranch when I heard it on the radio. Evidently Iran shot one and Syria shot another. Israel got the one coming in from Syria, took it out with a Patriot missile. The one from Iran made it through and hit Tel Aviv. There are no reports of deaths and injuries yet, but it will be huge! That is the center of Israeli government and a large population. No word from Washington; no surprise. No statements from Israel other than to report it. Syria is silent and so is Iran, that is strange, I figure they would be bragging about it. Nobody is saying anything about it from any other country or the UN. I would hope that it is only because they are trying to get hard information before releasing any statements.

The end of the beginning was over with the passage of King O's nationalization of healthcare in America back in late March. Then there was the slaughter of US citizens by King O's National Police Force. We are now well into the end of America, and maybe even the free world.

And the common thread through all of this, King Barry ! !

Israel has been nuked, what will the world bring tomorrow when the sun comes up? More darkness.

June 4 (Friday) –

7:15am - More is happening than I could ever imagine. Still nothing being said about Israel from the White House. But Israel has released a statement that they consider themselves in a state of war with Syria, Iran and Egypt. That's all the statement said, that is what worries me, they are planning something big or they would have said more I think. There is video all over the Internet showing Muslims around the world cheering and passing out candy to children, a real party atmosphere since Israel was nuked. There is even some Muslims that are shown on video cutting their heads with knives. It is only the men. Well, the men and children as young as 2-years old. The men are cutting their heads also. Blood just streams down their faces and they all look so happy about it. What the heck can some people be thinking?

A rumor is making its way around via Drudge Report. There is a rumor that day before yesterday King Barry told the Idaho National Guard Commanding General that they are under federal control and that all members were to report for active duty. Here is the important part, reports indicate that every single member of the Idaho National Guard resigned; and the state has formed the Idaho State Militia. If that is true then there are BIG storm clouds rising.

Glenn Beck says he has posted some pictures on his new website that he says are pictures of the camp that contains civilian prisoners. But I went to his site and it gives the 404 error "Page not found." He also said something about there are no FEMA camps but the camp is run by NPF. I didn't understand all of it due to poor quality reception on the Ham. I will wait until his site is back up and go from there once I have seen the pictures myself.

Oh, there is also a rumor floating around on some blog sites that AG Halder will implement a nation-wide "assault weapons" ban as of today. Only rumor, I didn't find any confirmation of it. But that would mean – according their definition– any semi-automatic rifle.

I will be out of pocket all day finishing the planning for the ranch, sorting, and loading. We are not making a trip but we have to finish the priority and types of supplies to take and in what order; plus get it ready to move.

11:35pm - I am freaking exhausted, it was a very stressful day. After doing the ranch planning Mike, Roy and I got together and laid out a

little surprise for the local MS13 gang and two other local gangs. We won't implement it until just before we leave but we are going to resolve that problem once and for all. Mike is very good at this stuff, I never gave him enough credit. They say you never know what a person is made of till you're in the crapper. Well, Mike has proven himself with stars. Roy, not so much, seriously not so much.

I didn't hear anything from Weeping Springs, I hope all is well with them. I hope they remember to call if they get jammed up.

Tomorrow we take the first load to the ranch. We are taking all the tools (a different "pile" in each truck), we are also taking fuel so we have a cache of that if things go bad. One truck will carry long-term food storage, the 30-year cannery stuff. It is amazing how much of that we have as a group. We will fill my truck to the gills with the camper shell on and that will only put a small dent in all our food. I will take my trailer that already has most of my tools in it. We will take some of each family's food to make it in equal amounts for each family according to the number of people. That way each family has a start of a food cache there. We decided that once we start the transport process, if a family backs out they are responsible for getting their food back to town from the ranch.

It is official, I heard it on radio news going to the ranch today, the left-wing extremist terrorist loving evil Attorney General Erin Halder has in fact implemented a nation-wide ban on all so-called assault weapons (a.k.a. sporting rifles). And that is any semi-auto long-gun of any caliber with a detachable magazine or that holds more than 6 rounds. So there goes the 2nd Amendment. Halder cited some federal statute that gives the AG that authority under extraordinary national circumstances as per the NDAA (National Defense Authorization Act). You know, I am not even surprised. And you know, just to show how much we support him and his lord King Barry, the whole group is going to march right down to the local police station and drop off our guns first thing in the morning just like they asked us to.

But here is the really dastardly part, there is a \$5,000 reward for each person that reports someone who has an assault weapon. So King Barry now has effectively pitted neighbor and against neighbor, brother against brother; he is scum! Nothing else can describe this move. The only consolation in this move, \$5,000 ain't worth crap right now, and I am thinking won't ever be again!

What I find interesting, Glenn Beck's entire website is still down; still the 404 error. I wonder if there is more to that story.

On the most depressing story of the day, Mike called me and told me that a large group of Mormons were headed to the US in a caravan and they were ambushed just outside of Juarez. Same results as before. Well over 100 men, boys, and older women dead, hacked up. All the younger women and girls missing, no trace of them. Mike was really shook up, he said he had said prayers for them all day since he got the word over the Ham. We are seeing the sheer brutality of those cartels, the local Mexicans have known it all along. How can they tolerate that!? I guess that is what happens to you when you don't believe in God-given natural rights.

June 5 (Sat) –

5am - I awoke to Lara crying in bed, she was quiet but crying. After we talked I realized I have been neglecting her and her needs. She is scared to death, very frightened and I haven't even noticed. I have got to be more in-tune with her. Success with the group won't make up for failure with my wife.

Noon - Attorney General Halder held a press conference today, and it wasn't good, not good at all. It is hitting the fan now from every direction.

He said that this morning the offices and plants of Winchester, Remington, Ruger, Colt, and another gun maker that I didn't recognize were raided. That the corporate executives (I think all the upper and middle management) were arrested and being held by the Justice Department pending charges of treason and attempted sedition. They claimed these companies who have been producing assault weapons had been conspiring to overthrow the US government. The statement said their plants and all facilities had been confiscated. Something about it being handled by some secret court system. If it is the FISA court system then those guys are all screwed!! FISA has been operating outside the Constitution for years, their operation is in secret with no actual oversight other than other government bureaucrats. One of the most un-American things that came out of the Patriot Act; one of many. Again, how do we tolerate that kind of crap coming out of our elected politicians? When was the last time they did anything that we could trust?

He went on to say that these guys had conspired to circumvent the new assault weapons ban and had actually been plotting a coup against

President Hewsane. They had the usual “perp walk” but no one, official or otherwise, was making a statement or answering questions. Family after family of these guys did press conferences on Fox News saying they were innocent and begged for their relatives release.

That would be pretty standard, deny wrong doing. But they also said that not a single other TV network would cover their press conferences/statements other than Fox. Now that sounds like a conspiracy to me.

Glenn Beck stated flat out, “The federal government under the control of Hewsane has crossed the line and has committed actions that are not just contrary to the Constitution, but completely opposite of it!” He called on the Supreme Court to step-up and stop Hewsane. He called upon Congress to start impeachment proceedings at once. Then he went into dangerous territory, he said that if Congress wouldn’t stand up and protect the American people it is time that we stand up for ourselves and do what is required to restore the Constitution to this land. He sounded livid. Glenn, what have you just done? What have you just done to yourself?

10pm - Israel finally struck; they sent nukes into Tehran and into Damascus. They were serious nukes evidently. Reports are hundreds of thousands are dead and Tehran simply doesn’t exist anymore, Damascus is not much better. In a press release Israel stated they consider the matter closed if all hostilities cease immediately. Every Muslim leader around the world is calling for the utter annihilation of Israel. And of course the White House is silent. I think one of Barry’s dreams is coming true.

There was this guy talking on CNN today, he is from Israel, a local political leader, like one of our state legislators or something. They showed a video of him this evening. He was talking about Israel needs to repent and acknowledge Christ. That Christ loves them and they are His chosen people. Evidently this guy has been doing the same thing for a while now along with this guy that is a factory worker from Jerusalem. They know each other, are friends and travel around together doing talks and conferences. But this one guy only got noticed by American media when he was on record saying that Israel would “burn” if they didn’t come unto Christ. This guy has some nerve to be saying that stuff right now.

Rumor on the internet says that Hewsane is about to go ballistic on Idaho, he will send in troops in and everything. On the other side of it Mike was hearing Ham traffic all day saying that various citizen groups

around Idaho are meeting and forming armed militias; people that you would have never thought would do such things are banding together. I have fought fire in Idaho and know a number of people there, don't mess with them King Barry, you will get your hat handed to you, if not your whole head.

June 6 (Sunday) –

Tam - I have cold chills all over me this morning. I turned on the TV this morning to listen to Fox & Friends; all they were talking about was Glenn Beck's death. Last night NPF personnel attempted to arrest him. They are saying that two of Beck's three bodyguards attempted to interfere by drawing weapons, they were shot and killed. The third bodyguard evidently tried to get Beck into a "safe room", he was shot but is in the hospital. The news release from NPF says that at that point range Beck raised and fired a fully automatic weapon at NPF personnel, they returned fire in self-defense, and Beck was killed in the exchange of gun fire.

I am stunned, I cried, my eyes are still swollen, I can't think straight. I think we have completely stepped off the cliff as a nation and we are doomed, utter destruction is all that is left. The Lord has completely withdrawn His hand, we are a wicked and an abomination in His eyes, we've embraced liberalism and progressivism and forsaken the Lord. We are on our own. He no longer owns us, or protects us. I fear the worse, the absolute worse.

There is a solid rumor that the Idaho Air National Guard has followed suit and has resigned as did the Idaho Army National Guard. The BumbleBarry administration is not saying anything at this point; neither is the Governor of Idaho. Do they have guts enough to keep all that air power? Those A10's are absolutely awesome planes against anything on the ground. But they are sitting ducks for fighter aircraft though. It will be interesting to see what happens.

If what CNN is saying is actually true we are in big trouble. They are saying that every single Muslim nation has mobilized all of their military. They are also reporting that several of our key installations in Saudi Arabia and other Muslim countries have been seized. Reports from around the Middle East that all our remaining bases that housed all of our military gear that was being prepared for transport back to the US has been seized. They also said that in at least one instance every last US soldier at the base was

hung. Their bodies are being displayed still hanging outside the base gate on overpasses.

Noon - We just left church and we are headed to the ranch. There was almost no one in church today. The building had even more damage than before. No one has actually broken in yet; that I don't understand. Testimonies were very short, pointed, not especially spiritual. Mostly somewhat politically oriented and lamenting the fall of our country. No lib sisters in attendance for a while now. I guess they are too embarrassed to show their faces.

I am writing this as I ride in my truck headed to the ranch. Yup, I said "riding", I am the "shotgun" for the group today. Notebooks that plug into a cigarette lighter are amazing! We have GPS, road and topo maps, amazing!

We are moving some ammo and guns to the ranch. We have been steadily moving stuff there since yesterday. We are keeping a couple of folks there now full time, a couple of young kids, yeah 20 something's. They are loving it! An adventure to them. We want to keep some eyes on our stuff that is there just in case. Pretty soon we will have more stuff at the ranch than in our homes; then we have to really shift things up a little.

What I wanted to write about was short and very sweet, Harry Red has been arrested in Nevada, but not by any law enforcement agency. He was arrested by some group calling themselves the Nevada Citizens for a Free Country. They say they are going to put him on trial for treason. Ooooooopss, bet ole Dingy Harry didn't see that one coming!

Nancy Pepsi (CA Congresswoman) has gone into in hiding and hasn't said a thing. I bet she is petrified right about now knowing she should be next. After her attitude all along has been despicable, very condescending. She knows she too has committed treason and knows it is only a matter of time until some court of some kind catches up to her. Old BumbleBarry's little kingdom is falling apart on him. But that just might be when he is the most dangerous. Desperation makes people take desperate actions.

I still can't comprehend that Glenn Beck is dead. Evidently his family was and still is in hiding. I don't blame them. He had really turned up the heat after he left Fox & CNN. It is obvious to me that CNN & Fox were restraining him, holding him back from saying what he really felt and what he really knew.

9:30pm - Grubbs was on TV this evening with Attorney General Erin Halder and the head of the FCC. Halder announced a new federal “policy” that he said had the full effect of law. Here are the high points:

- The FCC had enacted new guidelines concerning the airwaves. In an attempt “to level the playing field and ensure accuracy in reporting news” all news media will now be required to provide a completely neutral version of the news, no editorializing. There will no allowance for deviation especially anything “inciting” the general public against the government. He went on to say that celebrities like Glenn Beck had contributed to the hostile environment that exists in the country right now and that people like him had incited rebellious activities such as the Tea Party. For the safety of the general public this would no longer be tolerated.

- The Justice Department would take any and all actions to prosecute anyone who violated the new FCC rules; they would be tried by “special panels” established under the direction of the Justice Department that are designed to handle offenses of this nature. This would be part of the secret FISA court system.

- If found guilty they could be given sentences of up to 25 years to life and all their personal property seized by the US government.

- Grubbs got up there and said that Hewsane was very pleased with the actions taken by the Justice Department and this would go a long way towards continuing the establishment of social justice in the country. He made it clear that these moves had the full support of the office of the President.

- He went on to say that in the coming days Hewsane would announce some more “stabilization measures” to help the country heal, re-establish the sense of equality and justice in America.

To me, all this sounds like Hitler’s rise to power in Germany back in the 1930’s. But who reads and studies history anymore? Actually, who has for the last 20 years? Pathetic and sad.

The Middle East was strangely quiet today, at least nothing more on TV or the Ham about the situation there. The Ham was lit up pretty good about the two earthquakes in the Pacific somewhere, Fiji islands I think they said. Pretty strong from what they are saying.

No more writing tonight, I am going to spend the rest of the evening just talking with Lara and reading scriptures together. She wants us to be

more faithful in doing our Sunday School lessons together. I am all in favor of that, I got very sidetracked with temporal matters and forgot to keep my eye on spiritual matters as well.

June 7 (Monday) –

6:25am - Russia, China and Japan have all announced they are selling all US Treasury Securities that they currently hold and will not buy any more in the future because they have lost all confidence in the US Dollar. Here is the real point, their “joint” press release stated that the United States has no future as a country and they don’t expect America to survive the current political and economic crisis that we are in. Notice the “joint” statement. That is the key point here. This was a coordinated move; shows a couple things: 1) they have formed an alliance against us, 2) they want to make sure that no country loans us any money for any reason, 3) They want us to know that we are defeated.

Well, what it tells me is that we need to defeat them again. We defeated each of them before, we can do it again. Once we get BumbleBarry out of office we can get on our feet again and show them you don’t mess with America!! We can’t simply ignore such an attack on us. While it may be financial in nature, it is just as devastating as the attack on Pearl Harbor, maybe even more so.

There is a great rumor that I hope is true, Nimrodstein (Barry’s political advisor) has been arrested. He was in Arizona to attend some academic leadership meeting with SEIU. His G4 jet touched down and the maintenance crew came out to meet the plane, seems they weren’t exactly the ground crew he was expecting. They got the drop on his security detail without a shot fired. They duct taped the security folks and drove Nimrodstein away.

The group is the Arizona Free Citizens Militia; whoever that is. They announced they will try Nimrodstein for treason just like Hitler’s personal advisors were. Wow, that is yet another King Barry court jester down. I bet Grubbs is crapping his drawers about now wondering if he is next. I wish all those traitors were next!

I am going to be out of pocket again today, more stuff to move to the ranch. Dave & Jan are going to move to the ranch tonight to provide adult leadership to the “kids” that have been staying there. We can’t let the kids have too much fun you know, nope, no way, no how, ok, maybe just a

little. Dave and Jan might be the oldest couple but they are sure a lot of fun. I wish they could get their kids and grandkids here but I know that won't happen. And it is too late anyways.

11:15pm - Just returned from the ranch; we are doing some upgrading to the cabins. Each time we go out we are taking a full load of supplies with us according to our logistics plan. We are taking out the longest of long-term supplies. Kind of like how supply ships were loaded (combat loads) during WWII amphibious landings. We don't want to have all of one thing (i.e. wheat) show up and no grinder or anything else to go along with it. Plus we don't want to keep having to rearrange everything every time we bring another load. So everything is loaded here in order of storing there so it is ready to be used in a coordinated and common sense fashion.

Not everyone is going each time, just the people with the skills that are needed. The "kids" and Dave & Jan are there are providing security. We aren't too worried about security and threats just yet, but we are keeping our eyes open. Dobson's have two adult kids with families. They said the families are coming to the ranch for their "summer vacation." They will be there as soon as they can get things at their own homes arranged. That worries me a little because I don't know them at all. Mike doesn't seem worried, he's met them before over the years. But I think we need to get info and do a little research. The good thing is they will be at the big main house and the guest house and not be involved with the hunting cabin area that we will occupy.

What I heard on the radio returning from the ranch was more rockets pounding Israel again today, evidently pretty intense. The number of dead and injured are pretty low everything considered. It's almost like I have become numb to it or it is just to be expected anymore.

And of course let's have the BumbleBarry update: King Barry threatening to arrest Idaho Air & Army National Guard leadership if they don't return to their positions along with their troops. I honestly don't think he has any concept of what is really happening there, he hasn't from the beginning. BumbleBarry has never served in the military and actually has an intense disdain for the military like no other President in history. That was obvious from the very beginning. I think he has lost any and all support from the military at every level, just no one is talking about it. The military has a long standing tradition of being loyal to the country and not

talking badly about a President or publically expressing doubts or concerns. But how long can their silence last?

What I find interesting and encouraging are the militia and citizen groups that have been seen around Boise airport, and the Capital building, they are CAMPING!!! Hey, mini-tent cities! Imagine that, who would have ever thought it possible. They say they will protect their state officials. How cool is this!!!! Actual citizen militias just like our Founding Fathers envisioned. That has to frost the liberals and progressives in Washington, a state that has the guts to return to basic American founding principles. RIGHT ON!!

June 8 (Tuesday) –

5:00am - I am not sure I can keep up a whole lot of journal writing for a while. There is just too much to do. I think that starting tomorrow I will only write entries once a day; either in the morning or late at night. Once we get the ranch settled I can probably do more. But there is a tremendous number of issues to deal with now and a bunch of hard work coming up.

Israel issued a warning for all Muslim groups and nations to stop the rocket attacks at once or Israel will be forced to take whatever measures are necessary to protect their country and citizens. I think they are at the end of their rope. They have had thousands killed and many times that have been injured. There is even a report that some Hamas thugs raided a Jewish settlement and killed everyone, even children and babies. The reports we are getting via Ham radio say the settlement residents were all decapitated and then the bodies (except the heads) were piled into one of the buildings and set on fire. The heads were placed on poles in a soccer stadium and the terrorist posted a video of adults and kids dancing around the heads like a festival. Disgusting! Yup, a religion of peace, they prove that more and more every single day.

There is some good news from Idaho a whole bunch of individual militias decided to form a coalition. They did a press conference about organizing as a single group and released a pretty impressive statement. They are called the Idaho Free Citizen Militia (IDFCM). I will check with a couple of my Idaho buddies and see if they are some leadership types now, Generals or big shot sergeants. That would be too funny. I wonder if any northern Idaho groups joined as well?

Mike, his wife and Shelia coming over to the house for breakfast and scripture study this morning. I dug out an old Seminary lesson book from WAY WAY back when Betty taught Old Testament every morning back in Ohio for Seminary. Ah, the good old days, up at 4am, drive 45 minutes to Cambridge, and cook breakfast for 8 kids while Betty taught. But sitting around the table with the kids eating breakfast afterwards was really a great experience. Well, most of the days anyhow; some of those mornings I was just flat out tired and a little grouchy.

Mike and I are headed to the ranch today. We are going to try and locate the spring that old man Dobson keeps talking about.

11pm - Extremely tired, headed to bed. We found the spring, nothing more than wet dirt. Lots of trees and shrub around it. We are going to cut the trees and shrubs down to see if that helps the flow. One of the biologists at the office that I called says that should drastically increase the flow of water from the spring almost immediately. I hope he is right. Only other water is a cattle water tank and windmill driven well. And I think the well is very shallow and that raises concerns about contamination.

Good night.

June 9 2010 –

5:45am - CNN is reporting that Syria & Israel had a major air battle overnight (our time). Syrian Air Force was all but wiped out by the Israeli Air Force. That doesn't surprise me at all; Israeli pilots are as good as ours, and they have to deal with sub-par equipment compared to our guys. But how long can they keep it up with BumbleBarry not providing replacement parts, etc. ? I also wonder how long their fuel supplies can hold out.

Midnight - Got a call that woke me up, it was Bro Wesson. He told me that county sheriff department is only able to staff the jail operations, no one on the streets and two Congressmen were shot to death today. Why did he call me about those things?

Since I am already up, Glenn Beck's funeral was today. It was not televised, evidently a very private affair and I think the FCC had told the stations not to cover it. Very little said about it. I wouldn't have watched it anyway. Turns out the GB was pretty together after all. He was a little annoying in his delivery at times but he was the smartest and loudest voice out there. That's probably what got him killed. After he left Fox he really

was able to go his own way on subjects. He got very alarmist right at the end. No wonder they got him.

June 10 (Weds) –

5:20am - Overnight there were bombings in NYC & Chicago by radical Muslim groups. They went after a combination of Christian churches (including an LDS building) and Jewish temples. But mostly Jewish temples. The Nation of Islam is calling for the expulsion or imprisonment of all Jews living in the US. CAIR is right there with them. CAIR has been a front organization for radical Islam for years, but political correctness kept everyone from admitting that fact.

The whack jobs Louis Farrakhan and Rev. Wright (Barry's old preacher) held a joint press conference today. I listened to it on the radio while working on the spring. They are about as far out there as you can imagine, without being committed to an insane asylum. They are calling for Christians to repent and acknowledge Islam as the only true religion and Mohammad as the only true Prophet. They singled out the LDS church and called our Prophet the anti-Christ. That is worrisome to me, what is their next step?

CNN is reporting that Egypt is moving tanks across Suez Canal into eastern Egypt in large numbers. Israel released a statement telling Egypt to stop the tank & troop movement or risk all-out war. Egypt says they will not stop; they say it is strictly a defensive move and they are positioning tanks on their own border to prevent an invasion by Israel. So absurd! There is no way Israel could, or even would want to, invade Egypt. Israel doesn't have the desire, reason or capability to invade any country right now. I think they are barely holding on to what they have. Egypt is sensing a chance to invade Israel, I just know it. What Israel is going to do about it is the big question. They are beaten up pretty bad as it is already. But never, ever count Israel out!

And while all that is going on more rockets continue to rain down on Israel. It is almost common place every day now to hear about it. Kinda like hearing the expected high temperature for the day. That is sad when you think of it in those terms.

Last night there was another probe of Weeping Springs with gunfire exchanged. Nothing developed but the RRT headed to the drop point again

but never had to actually engage. I am just glad this crap is happening on nights when I am not on-duty.

10pm - Today there were sweeps of militia groups in WV, OH, VA, and PA by local law enforcement and NPF. SWAT teams used violent no-knock raids, stun grenades were used and burned several children, including one infant very badly. A couple of houses burned down with the families inside. They are saying several hundred individuals have been placed under arrest via FISA court authorization. They evidently are being taken to special NPF / FISA facilities for processing and detention; or so says the press releases. They say they don't want these "rebels" in regular jails due to the security risks.

Couple thoughts: 1) notice the sweep was all in the east near Washington DC, nothing west of the Mississippi River, 2) where are these "facilities"? Actually what are the "facilities"? Glenn Beck had talked about them briefly. He said he had pictures of the facilities and they were camps being run by the NPF on orders of the FISA courts. He never got them posted to his website because it was taken down by the FCC and then Glenn Beck was shot by the NPF when they tried to arrest him.

On another note, we did get all the trees and brush cut down from around the spring. We will have to build a little catch basin and lay some pipe to the cabins. But we will wait and see if the water flow really does improve and if it would be worth the effort and expense of running the pipe. Finding the pipe might be the biggest challenge.

June 11 (Friday) –

10:30pm - Idaho Governor Otter announced that the IDFCM has joined the Idaho State Militia as its "reserves" and is part of the state military organization as of today. Governor Otter released a very strong statement affirming state's rights and that Idaho is no longer bound by federal commerce statutes when people and businesses are conducting business within the Idaho state boundaries. He specifically said this applies to any and all federal agencies such as OSHA, EPA, FCC, ATF, etc. Whoa, this is laying down a direct challenge to BumbleBarry.

Just as I thought it would happen, Israeli A10's took on the Egyptian tanks – all the tanks wiped out. Israeli jet fighters took on Egypt Air Force fighters – all the Egyptian jets wiped out. Big win, Big time! Only a single A10 was lost to a Surface to Air Missile. Not a single Israeli fighter was

lost. So good ole Russian technology comes through again, NOT!!! Yup, I am very glad that most Muslim countries enjoy the use of Russian technology, otherwise, Israel might be in real trouble.

Israel did give a “final warning” to the stop rocket attacks and military aggression immediately. They threatened all Islamic countries with retaliation if they continue to be attacked and their borders threatened. They said that Islamic holy sites would be “in jeopardy” should the killing and aggression continue against Jews, whether in Israel or anywhere else in the world.

BumbleBarry of course released a statement through Dough Boy Grubbs warning Israel not to attack sovereign Islamic countries. BumbleBarry said that any such act would be seen as naked aggression and not tolerated by the United States; and that the United States was prepared to prevent any such military aggression on the part of Israel. The guts or the sheer stupidity of King Barry never ceases to amaze me! Israel is the one being attacked; it is the Arab & Muslim nations going against Israel and it is Iran that is provoking all of this. I fear what happens next will determine the configuration of the world for generations to come.

I found out from Roy that NM National Guard is no longer providing security for food distribution, the NPF is. The food that is being distributed is dwindling. But I am also personally seeing a whole lot less people around town; many were illegal aliens and they may be headed back to Mexico, or elsewhere. Fine with me! Get them gone as far as I am concerned; they hurt this town a whole lot more than they helped it.

But I am also seeing a lot fewer military families. I wonder if they are living on base now. There’s just a whole bunch less people around town.

We haven’t had a total group meeting for a while, seems like we are getting just a little distant from each other. And Roy especially is a little more distant than anyone else; at least to me. I mean the plans are coming fine along for the ranch but we are not as tight with communicating as we once were. And I miss the potlucks we had regularly. Maybe we don’t have to be as tight as we were for a while; maybe we just all have our heads down and working hard. But I miss the meetings, the discussions and the feeling of the group spirit together.

Lara and I need some real time together, I wish we were at a point in our lives were we could go to the temple for the entire day or a picnic in the mountains, or just run the dogs in the desert. I remember the crystal

chandeliers in the Washington DC Temple Celestial Room. The sound of them ever so softly making that little “clinking” music. Wow!!! I miss those days. I am also looking forward to the day when Lara and I can go to the temple. I wish it was sooner rather than later. We need that in our lives!

On a positive note, there is more water seeping from the spring today; not much more but some increase. Tomorrow I am staying at the house with Lara; we need some time together. I am grateful for Sheila staying with her during the day to be sure. But Lara and I need that time together.

June 12 (Sat) –

Almost midnight - If what Fox News is saying is true, something like 10 – 20 active duty generals and admirals have resigned. A number of them are Jewish and have headed to Israel to join the Jewish military to help them out. Man, this has to be seen by King Barry as a real slap in the face. Good!

So the natives are restless; Muslims in and around Dearborn and Detroit attacked police officers and county sheriff’s deputies overnight. Evidently there were some officers on the force that were Muslim and they turned on their fellow officers as well. MSM is saying that only a few police are injured. Ham radio operators are saying that there are over 50 dead officers/deputies and twice that number wounded and in the hospitals. If true, that is despicable, but not unexpected. In the past so-called Muslim allies in Afghanistan and Iraq regularly killed our troops working side-by-side with them.

According to Fox (CNN is pretty quiet about Israel) rocket attacks are continuing against Israel; they aren’t even releasing the number of casualties anymore. On top of everything else there was another wave suicide bombers inside of Israel. Different reports are coming in, but about 20 bombings or so from what they are saying. How can so-called religious people justify something like suicide bombing? How can people call Islam a religion of peace when the Imams endorse and encourage things like this? Actually their “scripture”, the Koran, mandates that they do these things, so hard to understand that, a religion of all things.

Seems like Hamas is letting loose with everything they have. Of course it is done with the funding from, approval by, and at the direction of Iran. You know at some point Israel and Iran are going to just have to slug

it out and see who the toughest kid is on the block really is. They need to settle this once and for all, or it will go on forever, as it already has.

Weeping Springs was attacked again last night. Not in a big way, more like a skirmish. We sent our RRT (Mike's group again) and they actually engaged. Reserve Fire Team was also deployed; they held at their DP (which is different than the RRT Drop Point to avoid potential ambush).

The camp's security team was exchanging gun fire with whoever it was. Our RRT team showed up, flanked the attackers and opened fire. Whoever they were scrambled really quickly when our RRT showed up. When we debriefed Mike he said that it was over in less than a few seconds once they engaged. To me it sounds like the final probe. I think whoever these people are, they have all the intel they need at this point. The next time they hit it will be for real. Oh, no casualties on either side from what is being said as of now.

What I don't understand is why they are going after the camp. They don't have anything of value there, they're just the people moving through. And they don't have much at all. But I guess if you don't have anything, then the groups who have something have more than you. But what worries me most is if it is some gang types that think there is value there. If they hit and don't find anything they will not be happy and the outcome from that could be pretty bad.

Bro Wesson called me again this evening. He told me a Senator from NM was killed, shot to death, he wasn't sure which Senator. And there were two attempts on Representatives; one in South Dakota by an Indian tribe and another that he didn't know any of the details. He said that the big FBI bosses were getting real nervous about everything. He also told me a pretty large number of agents have resigned or taken early retirement. He thinks there is a group of agents on the inside that have formed up some kind of secret group for the government to use. He says overall their moral is in the toilet, except for this secret group. All of the group are young, all gun-ho, badge heavy and ready to pull the trigger. Sounds to me more like the thug agents that burned down the Davidians in Waco, TX. And he thought I might like to know that a number of the early retirees, talked about moving to their lake or hunting cabins for the summer. Interesting,

On a whole other side note: a volcano erupted big time in Iceland and another in Hawaii as well. The Ham radio reports are a little sketchy but saying they were pretty massive with lots of deaths and a tremendous

amount of ash dumped into the atmosphere. A tsunami was generated in the Pacific that is supposed to hit both Japan and the US west coast. No idea on the time frames when they are expected to hit. Nothing on MSM as of yet, I'm too tired to wait up and find out anything.

What I find interesting, in light of the volcano in Hawaii...What about the Yellowstone Caldera? I mean that is a ticking geological time-bomb. I bet that thing could catch us all by surprise. I hope someone is watching it, or at least listening to the spirit if that thing decides to blow.

June 13 (Sun) –

5:30am - The volcano thing was for real, but no tsunami. MSM had some video that was pretty impressive. Less than 500 deaths total. Big plum of ash from the one in Iceland.

We are taking the day off, yup! We have church today. It is very very hot and windy. We are just going to hang out at the house after church and re-plan how to move the rest of the stuff to the ranch. We are also looking at what we will for sure take and what we might have to leave behind. I don't want to leave anything but I am not sure we can take it all.

11:10pm - OK, here is a compilation of news I heard throughout the day while listening to the radio. I wasn't out at the ranch today. Tina went looking for some 1-1/2" – 2" plastic pipe; didn't find any. We need a bunch to get the water from the spring to the cabins. Still not a good flow but it's improving. We are keeping our fingers crossed and our knees bent in prayer.

During the morning press briefing Grubbs warned the Idaho Governor that according to AG Halder the Governor is now subject to arrest, charged with treason and a trial. He didn't go into details but he also said it could fall under the NDAA secret FISA court that sounds and looks more like Hitler's Gestapo or the communists in the old USSR.

As a country, how could we have ever tolerated King Barry putting a far left-wing extremist in that position of AG? Come on, I mean the Attorney General of the United States for crying out loud!!!??? This guy actively worked with Bill Clinton to get Puerto Rican terrorists released from prison; and he was successful. Terrorists!!! And he is one of the biggest and most vocal racists that this country has ever seen. Even worse than Sharpton or Jackson. How have we degraded our country to the point where we allow people like this to end up as our leaders???

At a press conference, a PRESS CONFERENCE, Muslim leaders claim to be in charge of Detroit and surrounding area. They claim they are going to build an Islamic state there and then expand into Minnesota. First, that is comical (in an absurd kinda way), a press conference, what guts these guys have. Second, from what I have seen of Detroit, let em have it!! OK, if it weren't Muslims that just committed violence against law enforcement officers I would say "More power to ya!" I wonder just what exactly will happen next?

But, I want to be serious and really paint the picture of what we are living through right now. I have written before about the vandalism at the church. Well, it got far worse and far uglier sometime yesterday but the outcome wasn't found till this morning.

We have four congregations that meet in our building. The Bishop of the congregation that has the early meeting schedule was the first one to open the building this morning. He found the door slightly open, and the whole building appeared to be ransacked. Everything was demolished. Well, everything that couldn't be stolen. Anything of value, even the slightest value, was gone, the kitchen was stripped bare, as was the library. "MS13" tags were spray painted everywhere.

But the worst of it was the custodian. The Bishop found the custodian just about the time his 2nd Councilor showed up. The custodian was duct taped to a chair. It appears he had been dead for at least 6 – 12 hours. It was obvious that he had been beaten very severely, as well as a number of cigarette burns. Bro Wesson was called and helped do some of the investigation. He told me later that they had taken a hammer to his fingers, toes, kneecaps, shins stomach and finally his face. Evidently they had been looking for food or money. There is never any of either left in the church so there was nothing to give them.

The custodian was a widower brother in his mid-60's and a really nice guy; always very friendly and helpful. He must have been in the building doing some cleaning when they came in. It appears they worked him over for maybe 3 hours, possibly more, Wesson said it was hard to tell. This week they will pay for this crime as well as all the others. God will take care of them in the next life but their sins will not go unpunished in this life, we will see to that week.

Next week is the last meeting in the building; the congregations have discontinued meetings after that. Well, there won't be many members left

in the area after that. They have set the 21st as the day they leave. I should explain “they.” It is kind of strange how this is happening and I know I don’t have all the details.

The Bishops met with each remaining family that was still attending meetings; if a family was not attending meetings they weren’t contacted. They were asked if they wanted to stay in the area or if they had a chance to leave, would they. If they said “yes”, they were asked could they live according to temple recommend guiding principles starting immediately. If they answered “yes”, they were asked if they would/could be ready to leave by the end of June. If they answered “yes” they were asked if they could commit right then on the spot to leave with their fellow ward members if it was a call by the Prophet. If they answered “yes” they were given a list of things they needed to prepare to take with them; everything else they would leave behind.

From what I understand several families that got all the way to the end backed out when they realized what was being asked of them. One family asked that their names be removed from the church records, there are more stories, but that is for someone else to tell. The Bishop told me that from our entire ward that originally numbered almost 600, only 6 families are leaving as a group. 6 families!!!! That’s it!!!!

No we are not one of those families, but I have already written about that and why we aren’t leaving. It’s not for us to leave, there is work for us to do here.

The Bishop asked to meet with Mike & I on Weds night. The Bishop also asked for he and the Stake President to meet with Lara and I next week before our ward’s last meeting here. I wonder what that is all about.

That seems so surreal -the last meeting- and then they are gone. Before it was something that was going to happen in the future at some point, and I knew that. But now it is here, it will happen, then we are alone. I hope Lara and I are ready for that, I fear that we aren’t. We will pull together, tighter than ever before. We will have to.

June 14 (Monday) -

Long planning meeting today with the Team Leaders. We finalized the plans on our dealing with the local gangs. Something has to be done and we will do it; we owe the community that much before we leave. There are some good people left around here; but for how long?

Sarah found the plastic pipe, the flexible black stuff, 1.” A plumbing contractor had it, she remembered the guy from doing some graphic work for him a couple years ago. She negotiated the price, 10 days of food for his family of 4. He will throw in all the connections and other pieces needed. He knows the stuff is all but worthless anymore and I think he is trying to get out of the area. I understand that. Worthless freaking area now that the gangs rule!

June 15 (Tues) –

Another bright and cheerful day in the life of a disintegrating America, the end times. Where do I start?

Oh, let’s start on a really great worldwide note, overnight Israel used tactical nukes against Medina (Saudi Arabia), Mashhad (Iran), and Qom (Iran). And they threatened to slick-off Mecca as well. And of course Muslims all over the world loved all that news, especially the threat against Mecca. So we now have about 220,000 less people in the world, dead men, women and children. “Wonderful day in the neighborhood” as Mr. Rogers would say.

And of course not to be out done, someone burned the local Muslim Mosque to the ground. Rumor has it all the Muslims have left, are in hiding or are leaving soon. I don’t blame them, I would leave too if I was them.

So today in every major US city (and most medium sized cities as well) riots, fires, shootings, and bombings by Muslims against Jews and Christians. Gee imagine that, a religious “free-fire” day!

And let’s move on to more of the domestic scene, the Pentagon leaked to CNN & Fox News that there was a “no confidence” vote against BumbleBarry. And of course Grubbs denies the no confidence vote saying it is a right-wing smear tactic aimed at damaging King Barry’s reputation. And, all while I tried to get some freaking sleep during the day. It’s gonna be a little busy tonight!

You know what is weird, all the days are the same now. It used to be Monday – Friday were work days. Fridays were good attitude days coz the weekend was almost here. Saturday you would do work around the house, then Sunday was church and a great nap in the afternoon. Now all the days are the same, they all suck.

June 16 (Weds) –

9am - OK, so what can I talk about this morning; let's just see what the world has to offer. Nothing from the Middle East overnight, seems as if 10's or 100's of thousands dead was enough for one week. Wow, such constraint on their part. So, what else could I share today before I try to sleep, oh, that's right, we hit MS13 last night.

Maybe that is why I have a bandage on my right thigh was bleeding like a son of a gun! But I will drop the attitude that I have for a couple minutes and try to relate what happened and how we went about hitting and basically putting a serious dent in this group of very dangerous thugs.

We had some great intel from Bro. Wesson. Without him none of this would have been possible. We had their group of three houses watched from the night before and had a pretty good idea of their habits. There were too many of them in one spot so it was the typical and simple tactic of divide and conquer. We made the decision that the group, in a perfect world, would:

- Only start a fight when we knew we could win.
- We would only fight on ground we knew.
- And we would only engage on our time table.

It worked this time. We split into two groups of two fire teams each; each group had the help of a support team. The support teams acted as vehicle security, rear guard and reserves. The fire teams handled the fight. Roy had the ambush group, I had the houses group.

Two people from Roy's team did a drive-by on the MS13 houses. We thought they would have security on the corners but they didn't. Evidently they were pretty sure of themselves, ooopppsss, not anymore. Roy's folks just rolled by and used shotguns at the house. Only bird shot though, we weren't 100% sure there weren't innocents in the houses and we didn't want to just spray the houses. No, of course not, that was my job, lucky me.

So just as we expected a bunch of cars full of MS13 soldiers took out after the rabbit car. They ended up down on 17th street in an industrialized area as planned and pulled into a dead ends, boxed in by warehouses on either side. The rest was easy, Don blocked their exit with a big folk lift with a dumpster on it; then Roy's folks proceed to shoot and kill everyone in the cars. Oh hang on, wait for it, after throwing about a half-dozen Molotov cocktails at the cars. All of those MS13 soldiers are dead.

So while that was going on we were already in-place in the neighborhood and snuck in closer to the houses during the commotion of the rabbit car doing the drive-by. My team's job was simple as well; a few minutes after the rabbit car left I started popping flare rounds into the 3 houses. And to make it more interesting we also threw Molotov cocktails at whatever vehicles were left on the street and in the driveways. And just like the wonderful night in El Paso, anyone coming out of the houses with a gun in their hands were dropped with .223 or .308 rounds to their center mass. It was a turkey shoot.

Beautiful night, bright stars, slight breeze, a warm summer night filled with the crackling of three houses going up in flames and screams of people burning added to the screams of people that were injured by gunfire all calling out for help. We didn't give them any.

A couple people came out without guns, all women, we let them go. After a couple minutes no more gang bangers came out of the houses.

But there was this one girl, probably 20 or so, MS13 tattoos on her. She looked so young laying there in the street. She was only grazed on her leg, a minor burn on her face and really dazed. She tried to pick up this pistol, looked like a .380 or something very small, maybe even a .25. I laughed, I actually laughed at her. I stepped on her arm so she couldn't reach the pistol. It must have hurt her, I am guess at that by the wincing on her face being my clue, and her cursing.

While smiling I told her, "Tell your boss that MS13 is done in this town, you're all dead, or could be. Well, not you sweetheart and you won't die tonight if you promise to deliver my message. Can you do that for me?"

What a wonderful conversation on her part, she cussed me; wonderful upbringing that one must have had. I applied a bit more persuasive weight on her arm, she screamed cussed me a bit more. But she agreed to deliver my message; smart girl. A wonderful time we were having together. I see communication as both an art and a science.

"Tell your boss it's over, stay away or we will kill whoever comes back, all of them, every time. Stay away from here!" It was surreal to say the least. She said I was a dead man. I put the barrel of my .308 into her mouth, Then I whispered in her ear "bang, not dead yet, but you could have been. Give him my dang message or next time you will be." I kicked the

pistol to where she couldn't reach it, and then I just turned my back on her and walked away.

We got back to the trucks, I made sure everyone was ok, then we just drove away like we were done shopping at Walmart. Part way back Sheila noticed I was bleeding from my thigh, I had been shot. Well, grazed is more like it. But it opened a little crease right across my thigh. Huh, shot, imagine that, oh well, hazards of the job in this day and age. I never even knew they returned fire.

I didn't throw up this time. But I ruined a perfectly good pair of jeans. It was a bad night. I really liked those jeans.

June 17 (Thursday) –

About noon - Let's see, what great and wonderful things are happening today...

King Barry released a statement admitting he now embraces Islam, the religion of his father. Wonderful, what more can I say than that?

And in the Middle East, the center of two religions, Iran & Pakistan each hit Israel with at least one nuke each. Whatever was left of Tel Aviv is now a glass parking lot. And some port along the coast as well got hit, I didn't recognize the name. So let's add 10's of thousands of dead Jews today to the 100's of thousands of dead Muslims from Tuesday!!! Yes, the world has come to such an incredible level of enlightenment, a group hug for all, you can feel the love in the air!

And on the national scene, Idaho Governor released a statement that any federal law enforcement officer attempting to arrest any state official is subject to arrest and trial according to Idaho state law. So now we could easily be looking at a new Civil War, brother against brother, what joy!!!

Also something interesting...multiple plane loads (747's) of soldiers headed from the USA to Israel. Evidently a bunch of American soldiers that are Jewish were on the planes. And American Jews that had previously served with Israel's IDF were on the planes too. They are saying it was somewhere in the range of 2,000 soldiers, male & female.

And just think, June use to be known for the #1 month for people to be married. See how far we've come!! What a wonderful world and country we have now, for joy, for joy! Now June will be remembered for so much more!

So, what could we possibly do to make this an even better week????
Oh, I bet I know!!!! More fun and games tonight,

June 18 (Friday) –

On the local scene, we hit the South Side Killers last night. It was simple & easy, they're idiots. We burned their houses, shot most of their soldiers, Lots injured but we didn't shoot their injured. I hope I don't regret that. Dave got injured, took a round in the left arm, passed clean through. He will be alright, Danny stitched him up, Sheila is keeping an eye on him.

And on the international scene, Israel nuked Mecca overnight. Evidently it was a fairly major nuke, Mecca is just plain gone. Not a thing left, nothing, nada, zilch, zip. No idea how many people dead. I am sure the Muslims aren't going to like this but what did they expect from Israel? They kept pounding Israel. Israel warned them over and over to stop, they didn't, Israel struck back big time. Oh well, ..not my problem.

What comes next? For me, I am going to try and sleep. One more sleepless night to go.

June 19 (Saturday) –

Long day, where do I start?

1. WSCGA released a statement in support of, and in solidarity with, Idaho.

2. King Barry announced that he has replaced all the military Chiefs of Staff effective immediately. Obviously in retaliation of the military's stance on Israel, the mass resignations that took place earlier in the week and the no confidence vote. I think BumbleBarry is scared to death right now. But not scared enough to change his plans.

3. The last of the groups pulled out of Weeping Springs. And best of all, it is perfectly clean. You can tell there were campers there, but not a speck of trash anywhere. That was nice of them, a nice gesture. But what happens to the place next?

4. We hit the East Siders this morning. We went in right as it was getting light. It was so easy they had no idea what was going on or how to provide any real security for themselves, even after the others had been hit. Bro Wesson was right about the two houses, as he has been right about

everything else. Same tactic, a couple rounds of my flare pistol inside, anyone coming out with a gun in their hand gets shot and we go home. Not a single scratch on any of us. My leg hurts like he\$\$ though. But Ibuprofen is my new best friend!

That's it, we're done!! We have hit the three major gangs. The rest is up to the community. There is no more law enforcement to speak of, none that is going to help anyways. If people want a safer place they are going to have to fight for it, we won't, it isn't our community any more. We're done! And outta here very soon.

Yeah, now to catch a little sleep, uh huh, sleep, riiiiight! I am so utterly exhausted.

June 20 (Sunday) –

I met with the Bishop early this morning; I confessed about the MS13 & gang raids and told him how much I was hurting inside even though I was covering it up on the outside. I had never cried so hard in my life. My soul hurt so bad, I felt like I had nothing inside of me; no spirit, no soul, nothing. I just wanted to die right then if I could.

He actually put his arm around my shoulder, I cried some more; he said understood, but that there is nothing to confess. There is no law enforcement, they were law breakers -vermin feeding on innocent people-evil perpetrating heinous crimes on citizens. He told me not to be concerned, we have every right to defend ourselves, our families, our neighbors and our community, and that is exactly what we did. It was a matter of “natural rights”, God-given rights, it was perfectly legal. He said if I ever was arrested, tried and convicted then we could talk some more about it.

He cautioned me about two things: 1) stay close to the spirit and pray about what we are doing and follow the spirit in all things, 2) don't let my heart become hardened. He told me to remember that even though people may be evil and deserve “justice”, they are still children of God. I told him I felt very dark inside, cold. I begged him to give me back my humanity. He said I never lost it, I was just dealing with the remorse of taking life, no matter how deserved, it was still the taking life. He said we would deal more with it when we met with the Stake President after the meeting. He told me, “You are worthy to take the Sacrament, take it, and renew your baptismal covenants.”

Sacrament meeting was really brief and tense. Since the ransacking of the building and murder of the custodian there just hasn't been a good spirit about anything here at church. Seems whoever is left is just plain caught up in the widespread misery right now. And there was almost nobody at church compared to a year or so ago. There were the 6 families that are leaving, and 2 other families (us being one) and then a couple single members and that was about it. Bishop told everyone that this was the last meeting and that shocked everyone that didn't know about the pullout in the morning.

The next part was a bit interesting, Lara and I met with the Bishop and Stake President right after Sacrament meeting. It's nice (was nice) having our ward in the Stake Center and having the Stake President in one of the other wards that meets in the building. Anyways, so we are sitting in the Stake High Council Room with the Bishop and SP and we opened with prayer at the Stake President's request. And they started asking us the Temple Recommend questions together. Kinda like a round table discussion.

Of course I knew the questions but Lara didn't, they caught her off guard but she rolled with it. When they were done asking the questions they asked for another prayer. Duh, of course. The Stake President explained that they wanted to be together to ask us the questions to feel the same spirit with us together. Lots of "togethers" in his explanation. Bishop finished filling out the Temple Recommends, signed them pushed the book to the Stake President who signed them. Then it got weird for a few minutes.

The Stake President asked if we wanted to see them right then (the temple recommends); I said no, Lara glanced at hers. Then the Stake President placed them in a large manila envelope. He then produced a letter from his briefcase, a sealed letter in a standard business sized envelope.

"Brother, do you know what this is?" he asked while staring me right in the eyes.

"No sir" was the only answer possible on my part. Really, I had no idea.

"This, my friend, is a letter from our Area President," he was talking really somber, very serious, but just a bit excited or enthused; not sure how to explain it. "It was written by him at the direction of a member of the

Quorum of 12, signed by him, and countersigned by me. It is a letter directing any Temple President that this letter is presented to, that by the direction of the First Presidency, you two are to be sealed for time and all eternity at the earliest possible time, without delay.”

To say I was a bit shocked is to be understating it.

“Brother, you already understand what this means, your dear wife may not. It will be your job to help her to understand what all this is about,” lecturing me. “Sister, I would take it as a personal favor for you to tolerate your husband as he tries to explain all this. But I think, in your heart, you already know what this means, a blessing for all time and eternity to a wonderful couple that our Heavenly Father has brought together.”

“If the two of you have an opportunity to get to a temple that is still operational just simply give them this packet. It has your Temple Recommends, and the letter. At that point you will be allowed into the temple for your endowment and sealing. However, do not open the packet or the envelopes inside. Present the whole packet as is.” He stood, reached out to shake Lara’s hand, the meeting was over; well, almost.

As the Stake President shook Lara’s hand he went on, “Sister would you mind leaving us a moment or two with your husband, we need to discuss a couple issues before the day is over?” Lara excused herself and left the room.

The Stake President had a very concerned almost stern look to his face, I felt like I was in the principal’s office. “Brother, a couple things before we leave. First, you better love that daughter of God with all your heart and every ounce of strength in you. Heavenly Fathers has entrusted her to you, don’t let Him down. He wouldn’t like that very much. Second, you have been rather, shall we say busy, this last week. Do not get carried away with yourself, remember who you are. You are not an avenging angel. You have every right to defend but be careful, very careful, that you don’t start enjoying it.”

At this point he completely deflated and he was having a hard time finding his words but I felt he knew the message he wanted to deliver. “Brother, get to a temple if you can, it is important for the two of you.” He was choking back tears by now and the Bishop already was sniffing and wiping his eyes.

“Brother we both know there are some things that you need to do in this area. You know what your calling is and the sacrifices that need to be

made. I know and you know. Should things work out and go well, you do need to be aware that you may well be called to a place of safety –a refuge if you will- for you, your wife, and your friends.” He shifted in his chair, he was a little uncomfortable with all of this, he stared at the table for a minute and then continued, “Monitor your Ham radio on the church’s emergency frequency; listen for a message to you from ‘Betty’. I am sure you remember your first wife’s name, yes?” A hint of teasing was in his voice.

“If you get a message saying to come home, then you go to St. George. Just get there, they will be expecting you and they will handle it from there. To validate that the message is from Salt Lake you will ask who is sending the message or who is it from. They will give you a name, a name that you remember, at least I hope you will. Need I tell you what name that is or where it is from?” He had that look like I better know, and I did.

“Yes sir, from Washington DC in 1978. Yes?”

“That is correct, it has been over 30 years since you got it and about 16 years since you last heard it. I was hoping you would remember it. It was the only thing they could think of that only you would know.” His tone was softening now.

“Brother, I want you to know that there are a number of you scattered around the country, all with certain tasks to accomplish, all having a sincere desire to serve, most having just returned to activity in the last couple of years. I don’t know for sure why you or these other brothers, but I get the feeling that this is a very old calling from a long time ago, long before this world. One that you have filled before during another great battle, one that was just as important as now. I can tell you this” his tears were falling again, “our Father appreciates you, He loves you and won’t ever forget or forsake you, no matter what. His blessings will be upon you, even in your darkest times when your need is greatest. And if you stay true to His word He will bless you and your posterity for all eternity.” All three of us were openly crying by now as he finished “Brother, I promise you this, Heavenly Father knows you personally, He really does. I know that beyond any shadow of a doubt. He will be there for you, He will bless you, the most sincere desire of your heart will be granted. I promise you that in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.”

I can't say I understood all that, I can tell you the spirit bore witness that what he was saying was true. My heart was touched, I could feel the spirit, that is good enough for me.

He asked Lara to come back in and they gave each of us a blessing. The time was up, we said our goodbyes, and we all left the building for the last time.

We walked the ¼ mile or so back home, never said a word to each other, we just held hands and walked.

I don't want to be alone, ever.

June 21 (Monday) –

5:00am - We head to the ranch today, I need that, I need some peace, I need rest. I hope I am not expecting too much with all of us ending up at the ranch in some kind of wishful thinking utopia.

On the news this morning they are saying that the NPF attempted an arrest of Gov Otter from Idaho. But while they were trying to enter the Governor's residence grounds IDCFM personnel surrounded the NPF; like a 4 to 1 ratio. The NPF got all itchy and hinky about it but there were local news cameras everywhere and they were way outnumbered. I guess they couldn't hide this one so they gave it up. Good for the IDCFM or should I say, the Idaho State Militia. I gotta give those Idaho folks credit, they are sticking to their principles! Hope they set the standard for the rest of us.

Now what would have been really cool, if they would have disarmed the NPF and arrested them! But the NPF would have never stood for that, it would have been the "lit match in the pool of gas." I would rather we not get to that point, or when we get to that point we were a little more prepared for it. Either way there is going to be a flash point somewhere, sometime.

While watching the news last night I realized that all conservative TV & radio hosts have been arrested or are in hiding, or in a couple cases they are dead. Wow, it happened over time in little steps that I barely noticed it. So it is all liberal lunatics like Mathews, Obberman, Shultz and Maddow that are left on TV. Nice!

Well, short journal entry, off to the ranch about noon.

8:00pm - No ranch today!!! We've delayed going to ranch due to more stuff yet to move; mattresses, gun parts, little drawer cabinets with hardware parts, etc. never got there, just not enough time. We still have too

much to take along with the clothes, etc. We also realized that if we go in fire teams we will look very strange if stopped, mixed families and such. So the decision was made to take a load of the more suspect looking items (i.e. ammo, tools, gun parts, etc.) tonight, a night run.

Then tomorrow, during the light of day, in full view, we will take everyone out. Each family will travel together, each will have clothes, a small tent, mattress, minimal food, etc. We want it to look like they are leaving the area as families, Beverly Hillbilly style. If stopped everyone will look like a family coz we are. We will simply look like we are migrating out of the area but poor, because we are. The food will be on top of everything that is packed, "payment" for passage just in case if it is needed. We will hide our weapons in plain sight, but close enough for use if needed.

One thing I dug my heels in on, we have to follow different routes. Well, as different as we could, so we didn't look like a proper convoy or something. Hopefully that way not all our eggs will be in one basket. But vehicles will be close enough to each other to help if needed. Kinda like a traveling overwatch or something. But we won't have a whole convoy all headed the same way looking basically the same, might be a little too obvious.

Tonight's run will be the tough one, hopefully not fatal.

June 22 (Tuesday) –

7:15am - What a wild night!! My heart is still rushing and I am still on an adrenalin high! I want to write about it while it is all still fresh in my mind. Here goes...

We left just before midnight, 6 vehicles, my Ford in the lead with my fire team. Roy in Mike's Expedition with his Fire Team in the rear for security. Then four pick-ups in the middle with only drivers. I had my NV with me, as did Roy (he has a Gen 2 monocular). NV is a real force multiplier, well worth our earlier investment. I had my laptop fired up with the GPS hooked up, running Delorme topo software. I was tracking our progress and watching the road options all around us as we went. Roy and I had worked together laying out the route on the computer yesterday. I marked a couple 2-tracks (small, rarely used dirt roads that all you see are the two tracks that are the tire ruts) that weren't on the maps just in case we

needed them. Yes, duh, I knew the area from a couple fire seasons ago, and my official duties of recon'ing the area. I loved that gov't job!

So everything was going along fine, we kept about a 100 yard interval between vehicles with me about 5 miles out in front. Plenty of time for reaction to anything unexpected but the vehicles were close enough for support purposes. We found the turn-off, we marked it with a glow stick, and Roy grabbed it when he turned so it wouldn't attract attention after we had all made the turn. The first 28 miles or so were fairly easy going, road just a little rough, radio silence was in-place. Then it went downhill quick - we spotted Border Patrol- not just one but two as we rounded a turn coming up a mile or so in front of us.

It was just our luck, bad luck, that BP had decided to watch this road tonight. I guess betting that people (drug smugglers and/or human traffickers, or whomever) were using this road to by-pass the check point out on I-10; just like we were and did. I gave the clicks over the radio to hold the convoy up and dim their lights while we tried to figure out how to deal with it. Seeing a convoy of trucks loaded with weapons and ammo would not have been a good idea for us tonight.

My team talked about it for just a second to confirm our strategy; we already had a loose plan, we just tuned it up. I radioed Roy for confirmation since he was the IC on this run. He agreed and then we had some fun, at least initially. We sped up heading down the dirt road headed towards the BP vehicles, but going a reasonable speed, nothing too unusual. They saw us coming and you could see their brake lights come on as they started the trucks and put them in gear ready to follow us. I think their plan was to block the road with the one unit backing into the road and the other boxing us in. At least that's what I would have done. Well, that wasn't going to happen tonight, nope, not this time.

I sped up just enough that he decided not to back out on the road for fear of getting hit with my major redneck bumper and brush guard. Then I really poured on the gas and you could see them throwing dirt in the moonlight moving out after us. But we were already going about 70+ by then so they were far behind. That was the idea anyways, we were the decoy! I figured we now had about 20 – 25 minutes before they could get a chopper there. If that happened we were caught anyways. We had to avoid that option for obvious reasons while the rest of the convoy got past them and to the ranch.

I figured we had about a solid 3 - 4 minute lead on them and we were going to take full advantage of it. I knew where a 2-track was that headed back to the main part of the old fire and up a dry arroyo. There was a "Y" in the road coming, we had to go left. We made that one, leaving plenty of dust to show the way we had gone, we needed them following us. I kept going another three or so miles and saw the next turn. So I slowed way down, pulled into that arroyo, ran up it about 100', turned off my lights then slowly backed out. You could easily see by my tracks that we had gone that way. But there was a 2-track the other side of the road that went down the arroyo the opposite direction and it was drivable as well. I gently backed in there while Sheila swept the tracks with a Mesquite bush branch. We didn't want them to see that we had backed into the arroyo on the opposite side of the road. We wanted to trick them into thinking we had turned right and gone up the arroyo. We had our fingers crossed.

I went in about 50' around a shallow bend and stopped. I made sure I had my foot off the break even though we had already pulled the break light fuse. The engine was running and we were ready to continue down the arroyo if I had too. It opened out onto a flat that had some cow pens and a water tank about a ¼ mile further but it was very rocky. I know there is a 2-track that was on the other side of the water tank but I really didn't know where it went, not the best escape route option. I should have scouted it before this run. Note to self: Do my job better next time, know all the routes, and especially know the escape routes and safety zones!

One of my team got up on the rise (our overwatch) and looked for the BP trucks come roaring down the road, they skidded to stop when they saw our tracks head to the right up the arroyo. But they were going too fast and passed the turn where our tracks went to the right. They backed up, turned up that arroyo and were going hell-bent up that way. Just what we wanted!

We drove back out to the road, pushed a couple good sized rocks right in the middle of the arroyo 2-track they just went up using good old muscle power. If they tried turning around and coming out there was a good chance they would high-center their trucks or outright hit those rocks and ruin tires or tie rods. We headed on down the road in the original direction we had been heading. Once we got passed the dusty skid marks the BP had left trying to stop, we once again did the Mesquite Sweep for about 50'. Then off we went. Found the road that would return us on our way about 8 miles further down the road and made a right turn. Then a couple more

turns just to make sure we weren't heading in a straight line for the ranch. We pulled into an old homestead, waited about an hour to see if there was any activity before continuing on to the ranch. We were just fine!

We got there about 3 hours after everyone else. There were high 5's to go around. A lot of back slapping! The plan worked, it worked really well. Everyone was safe; supplies were at the ranch, people were happy. Only Roy and I figured out that we had to now find another route to get here from now on. We did mention it was interesting that no helicopter ever showed up. Maybe they were too embarrassed to call for one after we lost them, or maybe there wasn't one in this sector anymore. Or maybe they didn't have the fuel for them anymore. I didn't care, we made it and that was all that mattered.

What I did realize was we were ready to shoot it out with the Border Patrol. I wouldn't want to hurt them or kill them, but I wasn't going to be caught either. There was simply too much at risk. So are they the "enemy" now as well? Good grief!!

But here was the bad part, when we finally got back home Lara was crying her eyes out she was so worried when they told her what was happening a couple hours earlier. I love her so much, I hope she always worries about me. Now I gotta get some sleep, we really head to the ranch this afternoon.

June 23 (Weds) –

6:00pm - Long day, interesting evening, grateful mood, everyone upbeat. But I woke up with a question at the front of my mind, "Why did we run into those two BP trucks right there?" It was well north of I-10 where the checkpoint is. Just seemed odd, and they usually are out there only one truck at a time. And the most troubling question, "Why was Roy so jittery when we got to the ranch?" Everyone else was celebrating, but not Roy. Should I ask him about it or not?

It is interesting what it feels like in camp; definitely the "honeymoon phase." Everyone is in a really good mood; relief I think more than anything else. Before it was fear of the unknown. Fear of what we were going to do and when, but now we are actually doing it. Yes, there are still plenty of unknowns, but we are all in one place and of one heart, and one purpose. It feels like we are more in control of our own destiny versus being at the mercy of so many others; literally at the mercy of others.

So, needless to say we all made it to the ranch safely; actually rather anticlimactic compared to the night before. And that is just fine with all of us. Everyone took pictures of what our vehicles looked like in their driveways as they left their home. And then again more pictures as we pulled into the ranch. We are for sure going to make a scrapbook out of those pictures. Looked like a bunch of Beverly Hillbillies. Which is no doubt a good thing, I am sure that helped lower our profile a bunch. We were just all one of many families migrating away from this area.

So we are for sure migrants, Don called us refugees. I think that is more appropriate. We are refugees in our own country, how sad! But today is a whole new start of life, a communal or more appropriately cooperative life style; inter-dependent on each other. So does this make us hippies living in a commune or commies forming a new society? Or maybe just a bunch of like-minded people determined not to submit to a tyrannical government?

But there is more to do, we are going to hold a big organizational meeting this evening to reorganize and set priorities & goals. Thank goodness we all learned the Incident Command System (ICS)! It is a fantastic organizational structure for any incident or event. Weeping Springs used it and it worked perfectly; well, at least according to their debrief. They used the priesthood brethren to fill the specific roles and responsibilities as well as the sisters. Duh, without them, we men would be lost!

Our immediate priorities are pretty easy to identify: 1) security, 2) communications (internal & external), and 3) a stable water supply.

Our goals are pretty simple: group member safety, rancher safety, innocent's safety, re-establishing society. Notice our safety BEFORE the rancher and his wife and then BEFORE those we are calling "innocents." Those are folks that, through no fault of their own, are victims of what has happened. We have adopted the philosophy that any criminal has no rights of any kind and they are not to be helped or treated well by the group in any manner. We have no resources for any other option.

There is a difference that we have established when it comes to stealing; if someone steals or attempts to steal something from us for gain they get no mercy. If their goal, or intent, was to simply survive we will treat that differently, with a thread of mercy.

As to why the group's safety before all others; simple, if we aren't able to do our job, collectively or individually, we can't help anyone including any other member of the group.

We have set our "alert" status standards:

Alert 1 – Heightened security level, no specific threat, caution needed. You kept a gun close at hand while indoors. A weapon must be carried anywhere outside of the cabin. Command Post (CP) is manned with 1 person.

Alert 2 – Minimal threats and dangers exist; there is no known specific threat or danger. Everyone must be armed at all times with a sidearm. A person's long gun must be kept ready but can be kept in your cabin. If outside of the perimeter a person must have 1 other person with a long gun who oversees security. Work parties must also have a fully armed person for security. A person can come and go through the perimeter but must check in and out with the CP. CP is manned with 1 person. No Observation Post (OP) is manned.

Alert 3 – Known/identified threats exist; there is no attack expected but activity in the area (5-mile radius) is known or suspected. Side arm is carried at all times but long guns are not required unless outside the perimeter. A long gun must be kept at the ready and close at hand. Any work party must maintain 2 armed guards whose only job is to watch over the work party. People are allowed outside the perimeter as long as there are 2 or more (Buddy System), they are both fully armed and the CP is aware of their departure, area of operation, and return time & entry point when returning. Weak side OP (OP1) manned with 1 person along with the CP with 1 person. A Fire Team is responsible for all security on their watch. Watches conducted by a Fire Team are changed irregularly approximately every 3 - 4 hours.

Alert 4 – Known/identified threats exist; an attack could occur and criminal and/or violent activity in the area (10 mile radius) is known. Both OP's manned by 1 person each (OP2 is the strong-side Observation Post; nearest the ranch house), CP manned by 1 person, 15 minute checks with OP's. A second Fire Team (RRT – Rapid Response Team) is on stand-by in camp with full battle load close at hand. If a work party goes outside the perimeter they have a full Fire Team for security. "Sweep" area is checked each morning and evening for tracks and re-swept. No one is allowed outside of the perimeter without the knowledge and approval of the CP.

Light discipline is absolute. At night no white light is allowed outside in any form. Red lights are permissible outside if it is a single bulb. White light is allowed inside only if blackout is maintained on all windows and light is extinguished prior to any door being opened. Everyone must be inside the perimeter by sunset unless on an official mission. Watches conducted by a Fire Team. The watches are changed irregularly, approximately every 3 - 4 hours.

Alert 5 – Known and identified threats exist within a 5-mile area; an attack could come at any time. Each OP's manned by 2 people each (2 members of a fire team), CP manned by 2 people (Fire Team leader), 5 minute checks. A third Fire Team is on stand-by (RRT) at the CP with full battle load-out. At night a Fire Team stays outside the parameter throughout the night as a RRT. Nothing less than a full Fire Team is allowed outside the perimeter. If a work party goes outside the perimeter they have a full Fire Team for security. "Sweep" area is checked each morning, midafternoon and just before dark for tracks and re-swept. No one is allowed outside of the perimeter without the knowledge and approval of the CP. No white lights of any kind allowed on from ½ hour before sunset till ½ hour after sunrise. No red lights outside at all after dark unless on a mission. Red lights only allowed inside; blackout is maintained on all windows and light is extinguished prior to any door being opened. Everyone must be inside the perimeter by sunset unless on a mission. (This is the point where we feel an attack could come at any time. We don't use this level much because it is so demanding on everyone it is almost impossible to do anything else other than maintain security.)

One of the coolest things about last night, we held a little meeting, kinda like a mini-testimony meeting. We each gave thanks to the group and each other for all that we were doing for each other. Then we all expressed thanks to God for protecting us so far.

We do have a major pressing problem, there is only one toilette and that is in the big cabin where the kitchen and eating hall is located. And yes, only one shower as well. That isn't so bad, but 1 toilette sucks! But we have a plan for that tomorrow, a couple slit trenches until we can figure out a longer term solution.

Ok, off to work tomorrow with my fellow patriots and survivors!

June 24 (Thursday) –

5:45am - We just put our heads down yesterday and got to work. Mike got the big Ham radio (Yaesu 897) set up in the main cabin along with a CB and the Yaesu 8900. I think we are coming up with a better plan for communications, but it will take some time to put into place.

We have set a couple standards for working as a group. Some are early risers (like Don & me) some are night owls (like Roy & Mike). So we have work assignments according to the sections we are assigned to. Each section works out their own work schedule but it is agreed that we will all be working from 10am – 4pm. You can work before then or you can work later than that. But those common hours gives everyone a chance to interact with each other; looks like it is going to work fine. We don't want to get too structured and demanding of people. No micro-managing!!

Right away we have to build an Observation Post (OP1) to guard the north entrance into the canyon. We will locate it at the farthest northern end of the canyon so they can see out a ways but can still see the cabin area just fine. We will put it just below the ridge line but high enough on the mountainside to command the high ground but not so high that it becomes outlined against the sky. This is our weakest point for observing the surrounding area and the furthest from the ranch house.

We will build it for 2 people comfortably or 3 can fit in it but a little cramped. We want to be able to put a whole Fire Team of 3 in one if needed. We are going to dig it into the side of the hill where you can stand up in it. There will be a minimum 180degree slit window for viewing the area it is responsible for. The door will be only large enough to crawl in and there will be a "S" curve to it so no one can just fire straight into it. Don was adamant about 2 grenade pits; one near the door integrated with the "S" wall to catch any grenade that might be thrown in there. Also we'll put a grenade pit for the main part of the OP. I think that is a little overkill myself but hey, it all works for me. I am just glad to see people thinking.

Sara had a great idea that we will have cheesecloth like material over the slit window to reduce someone's ability to see inside the OP or pick up on any movement inside of it. Nice idea because movement is usually what gives away a great concealment position. Granted this will be cover and concealment; we can maximize both.

One of the fire teams is going outside the wire today to do some serious scouting. We want to identify some locations for things like

caches, fighting positions, hides, etc. We have to know our ground better than anyone else. Know it well enough to defend it or hide from hostiles.

One thing that Mike mentioned early this morning, from what he is hearing on the Ham, most of the major cities in the east and on the west coasts under martial law now. All have banned the possession of any gun of any kind. Food is getting very scarce and there is no talk of a big supply of it getting anywhere any time soon. So I ask myself, What happened to all that stored grain, government cheese, etc.??? And, is the White House or congressional building short of food too?

9pm - Mike came to me and told me that just before sunset he heard a plane fly over. Not close or low but in the area. He has great ears! But at that same time the plane showed up he was working on the Yaesu 897 and setting up the scanning feature. I guess the plane caused some kind of static to occur. He said it sounded like 4 separate bursts of static; two different pitches but static all the same. When the plane flew over was the only time he heard it. He wrote down the frequency range where it occurred and will scan it more often to see if anything is up. I am glad he is paying attention. I hope even more that it's nothing other than just some static.

June 25 (Friday) –

6:30am - Wow, I am sleeping like a baby now, better than I have in years. It is warm at night but the cabins have plenty of windows (with screens – yea!) and there is a gentle breeze that is always blowing one way or the other through the canyon. It's also nice to have my own mattress from home to sleep on at night.

We have not yet established a night guard routine but we are thinking it might not be a bad idea. Everyone assumed we at are Alert 1, we might have to revisit that and set some trigger points on what moves the Alert level up or down. Actually, right now we are at Alert point 5.

One thing that does help is our dogs. Three of the four families brought 2 - 3 dogs each. The requirement was they had to all be neutered or spayed to come out to the ranch. Same for cats, but we did limit it to one cat per family. But we decided to keep one dog outside by each cabin at night; the other has to stay in. The one outside has to be chained up and can't be a regular barker, just an alarm barker. We might have to figure out

a better system but for now they seem to be working as a fine security system. But what happens if things get a little more dangerous?

10pm - Oh, good news, the water line is in. Well, almost. The line is run from the spring to the main cabin. We decided to only run it to the main cabin. There was already a water line running to it from the ranch house well but the supply was a little more than a trickle but way less than city water pressure. And we were concerned about what happens if the power goes out and the well shuts down or we use too much well water based on what it was designed for. At least this way we will have water from the spring. The spring is flowing pretty decent now; I am estimating that it is about 10 gals per hour or so. So running all day we have plenty of water per person per day. Everyone is going to help out on the water line tomorrow because we have to bury the water line and it is a whole lotta water line to bury. It doesn't normally get too cold up here in the winter so we are going to bury it about 10" or so in the ground.

But we are going to make a HUGE effort to cover it really well. What I mean is cover it so that you can't tell we buried a water line there. Normally you can see the line in the earth where something is buried. We can't avoid burying it, and we are going to go in a straight line. But when we are all done we will put rocks randomly over our dug line, along with some plants, cactus, and other normal vegetation. We want to break-up that profile of the buried water line. Our Camp Manager will have the final say so if it is good enough. I am just hoping it doesn't take more than a day, there is a whole lot more to do. And yes, I said Camp Manager! That person is the person in charge of making sure the camp is set-up right and work gets done correctly. Spreading the work load and leadership around; it is a good thing!

Oh, speaking of which, we are loving using the slit trench latrines!!!! Yeah, right! The women want to use the bathroom in the main cabin but we have no idea what the septic tank looks like, how large it is or even where the leach field is for it. So for now it is off-limits to everyone. We are trying to figure out a longer term solution; either a typical outhouse or some kind of facility with a septic tank of some kind. I am thinking the latter is a little too much for us to engineer and build without some real serious knowledge of some kind, and none of us has that particular expertise.

What I find interesting is none of us are talking about how long we might be here. Yeah, we are here and we will be here for a while. But no one is even brining the subject up of what exactly constitutes “awhile.” Weird eh?

OP1 got started, Roy is heading that up. I like the fact that he is trying to disturb the ground as little as possible. We would like to end up with an OP that is not noticeable. We will have to figure out how to avoid a “trail” going to it; otherwise that would be a dead giveaway.

It’s only been a couple days here at the ranch and we are settled into a good routine. Most of all are the great attitudes! You can tell people are really trying to be cooperative, nice to each other, and remembering that we are in-fact dependent on each other. Without all of us, none of us may survive whatever this country is now going through.

Since I brought up the topic of what we are going through, we are asking Mike to listen a little more closely to the Ham for information on what is happening around the world. Nationally it is fairly easy to hear the news. The question with that is what is true and what is not; and what is exaggerated and what is bias. The international stuff, while it doesn’t impact us directly could prove interesting. Besides, some of us are news junkies, and that would include me.

During dinner tonight we talked about on Weds nights having a formal bible study class. Mike was funny, he stood up and said “Hang on a moment, hang on a dang gum moment!!! That is wholly inappropriate to hold a bible study night.” He stayed standing and everyone was absolutely quiet, he had everyone’s attention. I for one didn’t understand his objection since he is a fairly spiritual and religious guy. But he went on, “Out of respect to our Mormon brother and sister we have amongst us, we need to have a ‘scripture’ study night. We can’t be showing bigotry and religious intolerance towards our fellow group members. Can we now????”

People broke up laughing, then clapping; it was unanimous, every Weds would be group scripture study. Each person would rotate leading the study. No time limit was set but it would be right after the group dinner with a special desert of some kind at the end of the study period to celebrate.

Wouldn’t it be funny if some members of the group joined Lara and I as LDS?

Oh, I made the announcement that my first lesson would be on plural marriage. Everyone was laughing, the wives were hollering that no one else would want any of us men. And we men said we couldn't handle another wife, that we had enough to handle as it was. Everyone was laughing, it was a nice time, we all needed a good laugh.

Things are going well at the ranch. We need this. I dare say we deserve this!

June 26 (Saturday) –

Mike & Roy talked with the rancher (Bill) and his wife (Anne) today. They updated us on a couple things. The power line running back to the cabins was only designed to handle lights at the cabins and we shouldn't try to use it for anything else. He said the "septic tank" for the main cabin was only a 55gal drum with about 100' of 4" perforated black pipe for a leach field. He also mentioned that his two sons with their families were on the way. He had no idea when they might be here but was hoping within a week to 10 days depending on travel conditions.

It is weird, there really isn't any travel restrictions in place. Shortage of fuel is the only deciding factor. There are some deliveries and some black market sources but mostly it is very hard to find fuel and it is extremely expensive. Well, that is a misnomer, it is expensive but not in monetary terms. Mostly you can't buy anything with US dollars anymore. Fuel can be bought for silver or gold but you are going to pay a bunch even then. But what is really readily acceptable is food as payment; food of any kind in any form.

So back to the rancher, we lucked out! One of his sons is a veterinarian; the other is a warehouse manager. The vet thing is very cool, and you can figure out why it would be nice to have any kind of doctor around in times like these. But the warehouse manager, come on??? WORTHLESS!! Oh, did I forget to mention he served 12 years in the Marines as Force Recon and a scout-sniper!?!?!?!?! Oh yeAH!! Both of the rancher's sons have teenagers 3 each, both have 2 boys and a girl. That will help a whole bunch. Bill says that they have plenty of room in the ranch house for them to stay so it won't impact us at all. He did say that it would put a strain on their food supply but we assured them it would not be a problem, we would handle the gap. And they do have a bunch of cattle roaming around.

We figure that with using the cattle and occasionally hunting and minimal gardening we could last 5 years, give or take a year. To make it easier on us Jan said she thinks we can do “trash can” potato growing even through the winter. What we need to do is find some farmer with some chickens and do a little trading to make it just like a fancy bed & breakfast.

We did talk with the rancher about the cattle guarding deal we made. He isn't really worried about it anymore. He says he is just glad to have folks around that he can trust. But we did suggest that we move the best cows and a bull or two to the pasture closest to the house; then put the poorest animals out some. That way if someone is going to rustle some cattle, they will most likely get the lower quality animals. And he can use the better stock to rebuild a herd when the time comes. He agreed, he thought that was a good idea.

Oh, and he mentioned he had talked to his wife's brother. He said that he is going to try to make it out for a visit soon, maybe 4 – 5 days. I get the impression he won't be staying but just wanted to visit. Said he had “high hopes” that he can help us out.

Tomorrow is Sunday. We are going to slack off a little and take the day off; spend some time at our own little church service and then everyone not on watch relaxes. We sure have come together as a group, it is nice we like each other; and you can feel the spiritual love as well.

June 27 (Sunday) –

9pm - Like I said yesterday, today was a day off. We needed it! After the church service we all kind of drifted into our family groups. Lara and I went back and took a nap then went for a walk over the ridge into Wildcat Canyon. It is beautiful over there, nice that our new home is in pretty country. And we found a little spring; nothing like what ours is that is feeding the hunting cabins but a spring none-the-less.

We did have one bit of bad news...Mary, Lindy and Sheila went for their own little outing. “Girl's night out” kinda thing. They are all within two years of each other, 22 +/-, and they wanted to spend some time together. They walked pretty far to the north, beyond the water tank actually. They said they stopped to “swim” in the water tank. Yeah, minus clothes I would imagine; we use to call it skinny dipping.

Anyways, they were out there about a mile the other side of the water tank they think they heard either dirt bikes or ATVs, they aren't sure. They

saw some dust on the 2-track but hid until they didn't hear the engines. Then waited 15 minutes more before moving around. That is our standard by the way, after the danger is gone you stay put and hidden for another 15 minutes to ensure that the danger is really gone and that it isn't a trick. They got back to the ranch pretty excited about it; I say they were "upset" vs. "excited."

I am a little worried and so are all the Fire Team leaders. Roy suggested his team go out and have a look around tomorrow. We all agreed. It might be time to step up our alert level, tomorrow will probably shed more light on that. We did move it to Alert 1 but maybe that isn't enough.

But otherwise it was a great day. Lara and I spent the day together and just enjoyed each other's company. Ended the day doing a picnic in Wildcat Canyon together, headed to bed early.

Life is pretty dang good right now for us, and we deserve it.

June 28th (Monday) –

7am - Mike came over early, talked about the news. Evidently Idaho is having on-going skirmishes with the NPF. The NPF is coming into different communities and throwing their weight around until the state militia shows up. Then the NPF are forced to leave. Kinda sounds like a probing action to me, but what do I know?

What was very encouraging was the fact that Montana has signed a "pact" with Idaho. Montana guard units have all followed the same path that Idaho did with their National Guard into a state militia. Rumor on the Ham says North & South Dakota may follow their lead. They are saying Wyoming has already joined the pact but hasn't announced it for some reason.

Why aren't we hearing anything from Utah? I know the LDS Church is not a political organization, but Utah is. And I would have thought that with all that conservative church influence that Utah would be all over this. But there is a lot of liberal influence in Utah, especially from the universities. So who knows! Anyways, not for me to worry about.

Speaking of the church, the church's Ham radio network is lit up every night. Mike hears all kinds of chatter, some of it in either a foreign language or some kind of code. He did pick up on the fact that there are groups headed to Utah from around the country. Many have already got

there. I had to laugh when he mentioned hearing “girl’s camps”; I didn’t tell him why I laughed, church secret. I can imagine the church’s girl’s camps are being put to good use.

Well, I gotta get to work. While Roy is scouting the intrusion the girls saw, I am going to be setting up some caches outside the wire. BTW “outside the wire” just means outside of the immediate vicinity of our cabin area.

The concept of the caches is simple; we stash some common ammo rounds, magazines, .308 & .223 ammo, plus some MRE’s and water in different places. We hide it pretty well, very hard to find unless you know where to look. It is there just in case we would have a problem and we need to eat or need more ammo and it isn’t safe to make it into the cabin area. No, not paranoid, just precautions.

Gotta get to work, c’ya!

June 29 (Tuesday) –

5:15am - Bad news, Roy confirmed that there was a couple of dirt bikers out there and an ATV. They left some cattle gates open but we don’t know if any cattle are missing or not. They came in off the country dirt road almost 8 miles to the north. There is another cattle water tank about ½ mile off that road and they just followed the 2-track right to the close-in water tank to the north. I am not sure why they didn’t continue on but we are a little nervous about it. We need to figure something out, that is an open-ended problem waiting to happen.

FYI – remember a “2-track” is a vehicle trail that can be traveled with a vehicle but is not a road by any stretch of the imagination. It is like seeing 2 ruts or tracks through a field or pasture.

We also decided that we need to go ahead and build the other observation post (OP2) to guard the southern end of the cabin area. We had thought that having the ranch there would be sufficient but we realized that we were depending on someone else for the group’s safety. And that we don’t want to do, it’s simply not worth the risk. So we add this to the “to-do” list.

Notice how “to-do” lists never get shorter? Mark one task off and another 1 or 2 takes its place.

I did get a couple of the caches in-place; enough for now anyways. We will worry about more later. One thing we did talk about was a cache

or two where we would stash a gun with ammo and food. One thing we are not short of are guns. Each family is well provided for in this regards. We are thinking that having a couple stashed away could prove beneficial. No decision yet as to the details.

Mike picked up on the Ham last night that something is planned for the 3rd of July. Not a government thing, a “people’s” thing. No one is saying details but there is some significance to that particular date. The 3rd of July is actually when we declared independence; the 4th is when the Declaration of Independence was signed.

And Mike passed on that Wyoming and the Dakotas are “in” with Idaho and Montana. They have signed onto this “pact.” I am not sure exactly what that is all about since we can’t get print media of any kind and no station on the AM/FM radio either.

Last tidbit, Harry Red has been found guilty. He was “arrested” in early June. They said “sentencing” would be tomorrow. Now this could get interesting; they had him on trial for treason. The penalty for treason is usually death. Wow, now that could stir the pot big time.

Something I find interesting is the White House isn’t releasing any information or statements via Ham radio. I figured that they would use that medium for getting out messages, etc., but nothing. It does make me wonder, are they monitoring Ham radio freqs? And can they pinpoint people who are on the radio? I will talk to Mike about it.

June 30 (Weds) –

6:30am - Two very interesting developments from last night.

The rancher’s oldest son showed up with his family well after dark last night. They were all packed in a Suburban and looked like another version of the Beverly Hillbillies. They looked worn out so we didn’t stick around to talk, maybe today or tomorrow. They were coming from southern California; San Diego area. They say it is a full-blown mess there. The navy base and other military facilities are intact but everything else is a mess. The drug cartels are running freely wherever they want. And the group La Raza is claiming the land for themselves calling it an independent Hispanic country and say they have established a government. Evidently they are pretty brutal themselves and are actually fighting the cartels. Would love to know more about that whole thing.

And then a really cool thing, and VERY welcomed. Rancher Bill's brother-in-law shows up in the middle of the afternoon with a fuel truck!!! It is one of those 3,500gal fuel deliver trucks. He is the guy that owned the little fuel delivery company in Hatch. He delivered fuel to ranchers and farmers. And he had towed in a fuel trailer; a 2,500gal trailer called a "tandem trailer" I think. Each is broken into 2 tanks, normally it would be 1/3 gasoline and 2/3 diesel. But he has them filled in reverse thinking there would be more use for gasoline than diesel. He is going to leave them at the ranch for storage. I gotta wonder where they are going to hide them. I know what I would do but I will wait and see what Bill does. But get this, we have 3,700 gals of gasoline and about 1,800 of diesel fuel. And just to throw a little irony into the mix, the diesel is "off-road" diesel so no tax on it!! Ahhhhhh, I like that ;) Beat the feds out of the tax!

Rancher Bill did tell us that he hasn't heard from his other son. He and his family were coming from Virginia. I hope they make it for any number of reasons.

The outhouse is done, and a thing of beauty it is!!! Total of four holes, 2 & 2 male/female, separate doors. The women didn't want to worry about the seat being left up, especially at night. Whoa...SPLASH!!!! Would be pretty nasty!

Actually, no seats. Yup, no seats. Bill says he can make us some in his shop. Now that should be interesting.

On a side note, Sheila is the camp Medical Unit Leader. She reiterated that no one is to go to the bathroom other than in the slit trench latrines or the outhouse. She is very worried about sanitary conditions. We have placed hand sanitizer at each bathroom location. You MUST use it when you are done, no exceptions! And before dinner, since we eat together, she has to watch you wash your hands before you sit down to eat or touch any plate or silverware.

More on the medical note; Sheila is checking everyone almost every day. She has this check-off sheet and goes through with each person. She is asking about feet, bowel movements, headaches, brushing teeth, hand washing, "crotch rot", and a list of other things. She says if we are going to be camping for a while we better take care of our health. She is right, it is a very high priority. There's no hospital nearby that we can just run to at the drop of a hat.

I like us eating our evening meal together in the big cabin. The cooks put a lot of effort into cooking a good meal for us and eating together gives everyone a great socializing opportunity. And since we have no TV the time together meets a need.

You might be wondering why no TV. Well, we could have technically TV since Mike brought his TV dish and the hookup plus a 80” flat screen HD TV. But we decided that since no one could say for sure about the “reverse” signal capability of the dish; we couldn’t take the chance of them being able to locate us via the TV satellite dish. Ok, that does sound paranoid. Oh well! We do have quite a collection of DVDs and the TV is set up in the big cabin for people to watch at night. Funny, the younger folks (the girls, etc.) are up till 11 or 12 each night watching DVDs and giggling and talking away. Us older farts, well, we’re asleep shortly after dark. At least this old fart is!

CHAPTER 6

JULY – YEAR 1

“When once a republic is corrupted, there is no possibility of remedying any of the growing evils but by removing the corruption and restoring its lost principles; every other correction is either useless or a new evil.” -- Thomas Jefferson

The clever combatant imposes his will on the enemy, but does not allow the enemy's will to be imposed on him. -- Sun Tzu

July 1 (Thursday) –

7am - OK, I'm going to kill Mike! ! Well, maybe not, but he had better not wake me up at 3am in the morning any more. He said he was hearing radio traffic for “Cruces Militia.” That was our unofficial name when we were in Cruces after we hit MS13. Luckily no one knew actually who we were. So when I get to his cabin there was nothing on the radio.

First, why is Mike up at 3am listening to the radio? Second, who would be calling us on the Ham and using that name? Ok, so it got my interest up just a little bit. Mike had no idea who was calling, it was too scratchy, bad reception.

OP1 got finished yesterday, completely finished and it looks awesome!!! It is hard to see, even for us, and we know where it is! They made the entrance low and small. You actually have to get on your hands & knees to get in; at least I do. They made some changes to the plans to make it easier to defend; tougher now to “flank.”

We will start on OP2 in a day or two; another item on our never-ending to-do list. There is some discussion taking place about a Command Post (CP). Something built to withstand a little rougher action; the cabins for sure couldn't take much action. It would be a big undertaking to build a serious CP so there is some resistance; well, more than some. Everyone is already working sun-up to sun-down and everyone is bone tired. The new CP would also house the communication gear such as the Ham, CB, and marine radio, but we will see.

Rancher Bill's son (Raymond...not Ray) came back to the cabin area to look around. It was kinda weird having someone not in the group around camp. But he is a really nice guy, I like him, he seems very solid. Raymond is the veterinarian son.

He was interested in the little refrigerator unit we have in the big cabin. It contains a whole bunch of different medicines that require refrigeration, mostly antibiotics. It is all animal stuff from veterinarian supply houses, and some that we had acquired from different local feed supply stores before they ran out. Actually when we got to the different stores we ran them out, bought whatever they had left. Cost us a bunch, mostly silver dimes or food, but I think it was worth it. The little frig works on propane, 12V DC or 125V AC; made for RVs. Great little unit.

He said we had a pretty good supply and the expiration dates were pretty decent as well. He told us he had brought with him some as well. He wanted to know what we would do when the power failed. Ah, yes... we were born yesterday !! We also have another little frig unit that runs on 12V DC only; made for long haul truckers. The kind of frig you would plug into a cigarette lighter. Don has rigged a deal where we connect the vehicle batteries together and have a couple of low-end, low-cost solar panels hooked up to them. He says as long as we don't put the frig in the sun, the batteries should be able to run it all night and all day with the solar panels recharging the batteries during the day. Sounds good to me, but what do I know, I just hope Don is right.

Dr. Raymond wants to know if we can handle his stuff as well if the power goes out for any length of time. I told him "sure!" I guess it would have been good to know how much he has and what the rest of the group thought.

I am glad that none of the group is diabetic, so no worries about keeping insulin. It's also real nice to have a Vet around!

Roy is going back out to check for the dirt bikers & ATV again, he has swept a couple areas that they would have to ride through if they were poking their noses around again. I hope they didn't come back because we have no idea who they are or what they want; or who they are associated with.

10:15pm - Roy and his team didn't get back in till after dark. They found fresh tracks, he thinks the same two bikes. And they found a dead

cow that had been butchered and some meat hauled off. Roy said at one point they thought they could hear the bikes but couldn't be sure.

We decided that we would go up one alert level at night. We will put one person in OP1 on 3 - 4 hour shifts. We will not stick to a regular shift length or shift change time. Being too regular on shift changes make it too easy to be predictable for bad guys if they are doing recon of our set-up.

Roy volunteered the use of my NV monocular, he thought his was best left for his AR-10 should the need arise. Nice Guy!

We will talk more in the morning about what to do about the bikers.

And some interesting news to end the day on. Good ole Harry Red, I have already written that he was "arrested" by some group in Nevada and put on "trial." Well, he was found guilty about a week ago and evidently several days ago was sentenced to hang for treason against the US Constitution. And they did it today at noon, they hung him. They actually hung the rat bastard. Good for them!

I won't shed a tear over him being hung but I wonder if we have the potential to turn this into another French Revolution where they started sending people to their death wholesale. That would not be right. Some deserve to be tried, some maybe even hung, but it could get out of hand if some of the crazies or well intentioned folks get carried away. But there is nothing we can do about good old Harry. I am glad.

July 2 (Friday) –

Ok, it's official, Mike is going to die a very slow and painful death at my hands. Everyone else objects to me killing him, but he is not waking them up in the middle of the night...only me!!! Again about 3am he heard the same message. This time he heard something about Texas and they were definitely calling Cruces Militia. I heard it myself. But the reception is so bad we can't hear much of anything when they really start to talk. Mike says he thinks he can rig a better antenna, but he has to check some books first.

We have 2 extra sleeping cabins like the four that we using. The Girl's Club (Mary, Sheila, and Lindy) all want to move into one cabin. Ahhhhhhh, a unanimous NO! No one but them thinks that is a good idea. But that did start a series of discussion topics. Everyone's cabins are really full of each family's food storage. We are thinking of doing the following:

1. Set-up the big cabin (kitchen & eating cabin) with our daily pantry food shortage items.

2. Set-up one of the other cabins for the rest of the food storage but segregated areas for each family's supplies. That would free up a whole bunch of space in the cabins.

3. Then make the 6th cabin a workshop. We have a bunch of tools and such, and we need a place to work on things that are more conducive to a workshop environment.

We'll propose it and vote on it at dinner tonight.

10pm – The stuff mentioned above is all good, everyone said “yes” to all the ideas.

And then Mike show's up. His new antenna is working really well. There is a message from Utah for us. He figures it was for us, they said it was for Cruces Militia from “Betty.” They said three groups need our help. One group from Texas needs to come through our area, another from Alabama and one from Florida. They are at least several days apart and they are worried about coming through the El Paso area. I would be too if I were them. This will take a group discussion and vote.

OP2 is coming along pretty well, should be done in 2 more days max. And guess what good Ole Dave pulls out of his cabin???? Two sets of East German field phones. Yup, go figure. He had bought them from Sportsmansguide.com for \$50 per set about a couple years ago. He thought they might come in handy someday. They will now, they can connect the Ops with the CP. With no radio chatter since it all over a pair of wires it can't be eavesdropped on.

Dr. Raymond also came back through, at dinner tomorrow night he wants to talk about San Diego. He thought we might be interested. I am not sure what he is getting at, or what he wants; but any info is good info.

July 3 (Saturday) –

6am - Ok, Mike is pardoned, he didn't wake me up last night. He does have a message for us. The group from Texas, evidently far-east Texas, wants to make it to Utah for safety. They are mostly Mormons but some others as well. They “think” they have about 125 people total and “maybe” 20 vehicles. I hate it that they don't know for sure, that means they have poor accountability and that indicates VERY poor organization. And 20 vehicles is a lot to deal with, but we will step up and figure

something out. Obviously it will take a bunch of planning. And we gotta figure something out for El Paso and how to deal with all of that. I don't want us to try and fight our way through. But if we don't fight that means bribes, deals, payments, and something that will feel scuzzy and sleazy.

They want to come through El Paso in "about" 3 or 4 days. Another indication of poor leadership and organization!!!!!! Man, don't these people know that you have to be organized, you have to know what is going on, and you have to have a plan. Otherwise, fail to plan, plan to fail. Mike told them we would talk tonight. Now we have to make some decisions, maybe tough ones.

Also, the airwaves are crowded with talk about tomorrow being a big changing point for America. No one is saying exactly what it is, but something big! It is kind of weird being isolated like we are but kinda gives us some security and calm as well; tricky balance. Actually I don't mind being isolated from some of the crap going on, but how long until it catches up to us and how would affect us? Yuck, just the thought.

9:50pm - Guess who just left camp??? The County Sherriff!! Of all people, why him? It kinda freaked some people out when he showed up. I wasn't thrilled myself exactly, which makes me freaked out along with everyone one else. Just think about it, 2 years ago, or even 1 year ago, the appearance of law enforcement would have been no big deal. Now, it maybe means something dark, foreboding, probably dangerous; but for sure something of great concern.

It was a weird meeting; he wanted to meet with our leadership so Mike, Roy and I met with him. He had a deputy with him, I think a Captain or something, he was a little nervous, especially when he saw everyone wearing a sidearm. The Sherriff also noticed we were all armed. I saw his eyes going from person to person sizing us up but he never said anything.

What I really liked, as soon as he showed up, Don's fire team just slipped away. Later we found out they took long guns and took up defensive positions around camp looking for potential external threats. Mike's team members (minus Mike) had armed up and took position in OP1 covering our little meeting handling potential internal threats. Mike's team told us they never took his sights off the deputy. He figured the deputy would be the one to freak out first and try something. It was good to see the group react the way they did without anyone having to say

anything. The training in principles and strategy has paid off; at least this time.

The Sherriff said he had heard about us and that we left the city; good intelligence for him, bad for us. He talked in general terms about what had happened with the gang problems, situation or “the removal thereof” as he put it. He thought that was a great thing that happened to the gangs. And he sure wished he could congratulate those responsible. He knows it is us, but he never said it.

He expressed that he wanted to make sure people didn’t get too carried away with the vigilante stuff. Then he asked what we thought about the Sherriff’s department recruiting people to assist the department in maintaining law and order in the county. I think a better question is...What is law and order anymore? I would rather he want a “civil society.”

Mike and I looked at each other and knew what the other was thinking. Roy looked a little uneasy. Mike told him very politely that he doubted that the really serious and really good people would do that. The reason: cynical of any law enforcement and government folks at this point. And being obligated to the government right now was a huge problem. Mike went on to tell him that the law enforcement powers come from the people and are “delegated” to certain agencies. BUT, the people never give up that right to defend themselves, at least according to the Constitution and the Founding Fathers.

You could see the Sherriff was a little taken back and maybe a bit disappointed. Roy wasn’t saying anything and looked like he was sitting on a pile of hemorrhoids.

The Sherriff told us that he understood. He went on to tell us that he would appreciate any help in this part of the county with “people defending themselves and each other.” And if anyone needed help they should use channel 9 on the CB, use the word “defend” and he would know it is us.

He did tell us he was down to about 10 deputies total, and 3 of them were reserve deputies over 60 years old. Next county over Sherriff’s department was virtually non-existent. And to top it off there was a huge spike in cartel traffic both ways across the border in that county. He also mentioned La Raza. He said that they were becoming more and more present, and increasingly violent. They had replaced the hole (power vacuum) left by the gang elimination in Cruces. They weren’t quite as violent but had the potential to be far more worrisome. He reminded us

that their goal was to take south Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, and southern California and create a separate nation of Hispanics, only Hispanics, and they seemed both determined and very serious about that goal.

He got up, the meeting was over and he headed for his Tahoe. He turned and he told the deputy to go start it up, and get the A/C running, he told the deputy he would be there in a minute. The deputy headed off like an obedient poodle, but clearly not happy. The Sherriff looked at the three of us, “You might want to go visit Captain Anderson at the National Guard Amory out by the airport no later than mid-afternoon Monday.” He was very serious and we knew there was something more to it. Exactly “what” is the important part. Great, no sleeping tonight, something else to worry about!

July 4 (Sunday) –

5:00am - Mike told the Texas group it would be a week or so before we could handle them coming through. We also don’t want to bring all those vehicles into the ranch, too much of a security issue and way too much attention. They weren’t happy about the delay, and they got downright testy when he asked them for exact numbers. Then they almost blew a gasket when he told them it might cost them. When they told Mike, he was kinda funny, he told them if they had a better route or plan they were welcome to it. He went on to tell them we didn’t want to get ourselves killed for a bunch of folks that we didn’t even know.

That was a reality check for them, they asked about the cost . When he told them that they calmed down, calmed down a whole bunch. We’ll talk to them again tomorrow night.

The other thing that was interesting was the amount of chatter all over the radio last night; Ham FM, AM, CB...everything. If what they are saying is true the whole country has just changed!! The key is, is it true? And then what will be the King’s reaction to it?

I wonder if I should start calling him Dictator Barry rather than King Barry? Nah, King Barry is just fine and very appropriate!

7:30am - Good news Rancher Bill’s other son and family showed up just after it got light. We met for just a few minutes, they were exhausted. He said they had been traveling all night and got in about 3am but didn’t want to approach the house till it was obvious that someone was driving in.

He didn't want to get shot. There were 2 vehicles, one towing the other with the second one having a trailer behind it. The second vehicle, a truck, had run out of gas about 60 miles up the road. They had towed it the last part of the way. Good thing he had two tow straps with him. Sure makes the old saying "2 is 1, 1 is none" mean even more. They had broken a tow strap coming in the last few miles. Rough road, heavy toll on the strap; wouldn't have made it without the spare.

I mentioned earlier that he was a Marine RECON guy and a sniper. Well guess what???? He also just happened to bring along a Barrett 82A1. And if you aren't familiar with that particular rifle you should be. It is a .50cal semi-automatic rifle that is incredible, both in terms of accuracy and punch power. I have no idea what kind of scope it has, maybe a Nightforce. But the only down side to the incredible gun, John only has about 100 rounds of ammo for this fine weapon. We might have to go looking for some. With John and this rifle, we are truly a force to be reckoned with. Talk about an "overwatch!"

We all agreed we will talk more once they get some sleep, a lot of sleep, they need it.

Roy & I with both our Fire Teams will be going to the Armory late on Monday morning. We will take two vehicles. The designated marksmen (we call them snipers) from each team will work as "overwatch" while the other two team members will drive, provide cover and security with the vehicles during the meeting.

I like the concept of "overwatch"; it was a great tactic that Roy introduced. He had learned it from special operations folks he knew. The concept is pretty simple and it goes along with a couple other pretty basic military principles: element of surprise, superior intelligence, occupy the high ground, etc. What you do is basically place your best shooter on the high ground with a great view of the area you are going to be operating in. They go in early and provide intelligence about the area. Once they give the clear signal then the other folks head into the area. While the operation is going on the "overwatch" keeps track of what is going on and who is doing what. If it starts looking like it is going bad then they signal to terminate the operation and withdraw. They are the last ones out normally. They provide the covering fire, if needed, to allow the others time to withdraw. If a situation (i.e. meeting) gets hinky they are in a position to surgically remove a single individual or two. The key is everyone

understanding “leader’s intent” for the operation, and of course, as always, very clear communications.

Usually the communication is via radio, but radios can fail. Should that be the case at a meeting the overwatch has to be able to act based on hand signals; and those hand signals can’t be overt but must be clear. But they must also be subtle so that the opposing force (OpFor) doesn’t recognize them. We have ours, and they are pretty good.

One thing that does come into play is “guess work.” Well not really, but there may come a time when things don’t go well during an operation. When that occurs it may not be obvious what the overwatch is supposed to do. The overwatch must make decisions on what action to take independent of the operational folks. That takes time together, and training, and experience. But ALL of that is essential for the overwatch tactic to work well.

11:15pm - Ok...where do I even begin on what happened today?

Well, let’s get right to the point:

- The “pact” states issued a declaration for the redress of grievances against the federal government. Yup, they sure did. It reads very closely to the Declaration of Independence. Amazing!!!!

- Almost all western state Governor’s endorsed it within hours of its release. While some of those states aren’t part of the WSCGA, they have endorsed the new “declaration.”

- The liberal media went bonkers calling it a declaration of civil war, calling the governors traitors and they are calling the move treason.

I can’t even imagine what the airwaves would sound like if conservative talk radio was still around. So, depending on your point of view, this is either a Declaration of Independence or an act of treason. It is either true patriotism or the act of traitors. It is either incredible bravery or the ultimate fatal act of stupidity.

The Ham is crowded with every patriot militia in the country “going operational.” The problem with that, which ones are legit and which ones are plants by the fed agencies to try and smoke out the real militia folks that can actually perform. It almost sounds like paranoia anymore. Well, at least since the Hutaree “plot” turned out to be a total farce. Well, almost a total farce. When the truth came out the group was mostly hillbillies with good weapons and tactics training. Where the problem came in was the FBI “informant” got involved. Turns out that the “attack” that was the

center of all the charges was the FBI informant's idea all along. He had pushed the idea and convinced some of the others to follow. The leader of the Hutaree had more than just a few screws loose to be sure but there was no evidence that they were going to do anything until the FBI informant got involved and the FBI introduced the "mission." Amazing how that worked, but you would have never known it at the time by listening to the media and how the FBI, with the full cooperation of the media demonized these militia members. So the FBI busts this militia group for a crime that the militia group never committed and the original crime was the FBI's idea all along...Welcome to the new Amerika!!

So now, bottom line, what does it mean to us?

There was a lot of discussion among the group about it as all this was unfolding tonight. But, we didn't come to any conclusions other than we are here and will stay here for some period of time. The reason we need to define how it does affect us is REALLY important!!! That answer drives our goals; both short-term and long-term goals. And without goals we are reactive vs. proactive. And reactive seldom wins.

But for now...bedtime!!

July 5 (Monday) –

10pm - First thing in the morning we met with the rancher's family for more information from John & Raymond.

San Diego (John's former home) is overrun by gangs and law enforcement is not effective at all. The LEOs are outnumbered. In some cases they have turned into their own gang. Many officers are simply gone and no one knows where; probably with their families hiding out somewhere. Cartels are conducting business openly, no one is stopping them. Same story; families being preyed upon; food, guns, ammo, etc. stolen. Old women, men and boys (most of them anyways) killed and women (including girls) taken. It is common knowledge now that most of the women are being sent to Mexico for use by the cartels as sex slaves. Some are being kept in the states for use by local gangs and cartel members. The women are often traded like any other commodity for debt payments or trading purposes; some are supposedly going overseas somewhere.

Manassas (Raymond's former home) is a little different. There are huge numbers of law enforcement, mostly federal and state. With their

proximity to Washington DC they are evidently trying to make everyone as safe as possible. But, the problem in these areas seems to be somewhat different. LEO agencies are saying they will keep people safe and to do so they have to confiscate all guns. If you are found with a gun you are in big trouble, no guns of any kind are allowed unless you are law enforcement. Kinda like a huge “gun-free zone.” I call it a “killing field.”

The rancher’s family, liked our idea of Fire Teams with one exception, they want to form their own Fire Teams by family members. They will form two additional Fire Teams; dad plus two teenage sons on each team. John’s team will be primary and Dr. Raymond will be support. The two son’s wives will be kinda like a medic team for them.

We expressed our position on having all family members on a single team fire teams but they didn’t buy in on it. Ok with us. At least here it is a free country, their choice.

They did mention they would form a defensive support team from their women plus Bill himself. But we were not to count on them for anything; they were strictly for defending the house if it is attacked and their Fire Teams were already committed.

After that meeting we headed over to the armory; we wanted to be there by noon. Roy’s team went in first; set up an overwatch and checked out the armory for about 30 minutes. Report was the National Guard were packing up, putting the last of their gear into a few heavy trucks, not much else going on other than they were all armed and had perimeter security in place. But not near as many troops as there should have been for that size unit.

I moved my team into position; married our support member to Roy’s support member. They would act as a RRT if needed. But with a bunch of armed National Guard troops around there’s not much they could do if Roy & I got into trouble.

Roy and I headed in driving the Expedition, stopped at the gate looking squarely at two troops with M16s that were loaded, safeties off and pointed directly at us. We tried hard to look like we weren’t peeing our pants. After a few minutes Captain Anderson showed up and motioned to us to follow him; he seemed to know who we were without even talking to us. We ended up behind the main armory building in the shade. The highlights of the conversation:

- They were pulling out; they had been ordered to Santa Fe.

- They were down to about 30% of normal personnel strength; many members had just left or never showed up.
- They were taking all of their rolling stock (vehicles), plus weapons, ammo, etc.
- They didn't have room for everything and whatever remained would be destroyed just as they departed.
- Last week he had an interesting conversation with the Sherriff.
- There was a trailer at the far end of the parking lot that we were welcomed to; the trailer being empty of course. Captain Anderson explained it would be against regulations to transfer military property over to civilians but he could entrust a trailer to us for safe "storage."
- He asked us if we had any specific needs. He was a little surprised when we told him no. Then Roy spoke up and half-joked we sure could use some .50 cal ammo and smoke grenades.
- Captain Anderson invited us inside for a glass of lemonade and lunch. It was not exactly an invite; something a little different, more like an order. Roy & I gave each other a look, in for a penny, in for a pound. Inside we went.
- We got to his office, he excused himself for a minute, came back in with lemonade, ham sandwiches, and a couple small bags of chips. It was funny, the ham was cold and the chips were the first junk food, other than my secret stash of Pepsi that I had tasted since we arrived at the ranch. It was all very tasty; cold ham, I don't remember is tasting that good.

So we finished eating, wished each other well, and Roy & I headed out the door. We got to the parking lot and there was that small but very rugged military trailer hooked-up to the Expedition with a Corporal standing guard next to it. Surprised...yeAH!! I had no idea what to think, so I didn't. Roy said nothing, just looked at me with a question in his eyes. The Captain extended his hand, we shook and he suggested we leave rather quickly. We did.

We got back to the other vehicle and met up with our teams. They filled us in that a few minutes after we went inside with the Captain, this sergeant came out and started barking orders. Some troops, all below the rank of sergeant pulled the trailer over to our Expedition, hooked it up and

then proceeded to scurry around with boxes, filling the trailer. Then we came out of the building and drove away with it.

So there we are, six of us looking at the trailer wondering what to do next. So, Sheila being the girl that she is, says “There’s only one thing to do!” as she goes over and unlatches the flap to the trailer.

Lo and behold, there are cases of stuff in there, the trailer piled full. There was a heavy wood crate with explosive grenades in it, another with smoke grenades, and four cans marked .50 Ball Ammo, and cans with no markings and a bunch of others with .5.56 Ball Ammo on the side.

It was funny, we all looked at each other for just a second or two. Then Sheila dropped the cover, re-latched it and said maybe it was time we left now. Duh!! Nice thing was, at least for the time being, the Border Patrol station was no longer manned so the trip back was a little quicker, a little shorter and a whole lot less bumpy. It felt weird (to say the least) carrying the “HE” stuff behind the Expedition, to say nothing of the military trailer back there. I’ll write more on this later if I get some time.

On the way back we heard over the FM channels Grubbs was doing the daily White House press briefing. He was calling the declaration “dangerously close to treason.” Blah, Blah, Blah. He is getting so repetitive, he is every bit a Bagdad Bob now.

Several Senators & Representatives came out and endorsed the declaration. Not many of them but some, that is better than none. A couple state’s Attorney Generals are calling the declaration Constitutional.

When we got back to the ranch we didn’t see the fuel truck and trailer anywhere around so naturally we stopped to talk with Rancher Bill. Roy and his team went on while my team stayed behind. Bill walked me out to the hay barn and said, “There it is, can’t you see it?” Ah, no.

He walked me to a little opening in the large bales of hay and there was this shoulder width maze the wound its way for about 15’ - 20’ zigging and zagging, then poof!!! There it was. Rancher Bill had moved his hay around, created a large opening in the middle, pulled the truck & trailer in, and then moved hay back into place leaving the little maze to get to the truck. You would have a hard time seeing the maze opening. I did. And since the hay barn is covered, you can’t see it at all from above. The hay bales, the big ones, are stacked about four high making sides to the hay barn about 20’ tall. Very sweet!

Rancher Bill wanted to know if we wanted to put our vehicles in there as well since there was plenty of room. I thought we did but I wanted to talk to the group at dinner. We did, they agreed, and we will.

I didn't mention anything to Bill about the .50cal ammo, I wanted to talk to Mike & Roy first to make sure they didn't have any other ideas.

July 6 (Tuesday) –

10:30pm - Mike filled us in on the news for the day while we were eating supper. Same old thing for the most part, with one major exception, this CNN reporter was doing a radio piece on the declaration. Well, he talked about a Pentagon leak. A Pentagon source at the “highest level”, which usually means from one of the Joint Chiefs of Staff or the Chairman himself. The subject of the “leak” was the increasing tension over the declaration and other similar issues between the military and the President. The military said this “was a civil matter, not a military matter and the military has no reason whatsoever to be involved in any of it at any time.”

Wow!!! If that is actually true then that puts King Barry at a real disadvantage...he doesn't have the military behind him. That would be like President Lincoln not having an army at the start of the civil war. So basically, no war!

Couple other items, power is going off a 20+ hours per day now. It really isn't a big deal for us other than the refrigerated medicine; but we have that covered as well. The frig automatically switches over to 12V DC from the batteries; so no big deal. We are fine, nice to have redundancy. Sure have thought stuff out pretty dang well if I say so myself.

And lastly...Our vehicles are now hidden with the fuel truck in the hay barn. Yes, the hay barn is very large, as are most hay barns are for large ranches. But the trucks are parked bumper to bumper, no room to spare. We did figure out that we do want two GOOD (Get Out Of Dodge) vehicles ready at the cabins but we gotta figure out the details.

Well, enough for one day, gotta get some sleep.

July 7 (Weds) –

10:15pm - We found evidence that bikers slaughtered at least 5 more cows. Bad thing is they killed the cows but left the calves stranded. Yes, you read it right, orphaned calves. They might make it on their own, but

I'm not sure. The thieves had a truck with them this time to haul away the meat. Rancher Bill is really pissed. He wants us to get this stopped. He says it's our responsibility and if we don't stop it soon they will just keep coming back for more till all the cows are dead.

One of the bad things, they are only taking ½ of the meat. They are taking the big chunks and leaving the smaller or harder to get to cuts of meat. Doesn't matter really, we need to stop them.

A good thing today, OP2 is done. This one went way faster and easier. The ground was a little softer and we already knew what we wanted to do and how. So we have both OPs available to us if needed. But I think the ranch side of the canyon is pretty secure but the OPs give us 100% view of the cabin area and the entire canyon from protected fighting positions. It's a good thing!

It's amazing how fast a large project can go when there are a bunch of hardworking people with a clear plan and great attitudes!!

And it is incredible how well I am sleeping now, which it is now time for me to do.

July 8 (Thursday) -

9:20pm - Over the shortwave the BBC of all sources is confirming that the Pentagon leaked that our current domestic crisis is not a military issue and the military has no intention of interfering with a domestic issue.

While I am grateful for the military's position, I disagree with them. They are to protect against all enemies foreign and domestic, protecting and defending the Constitution. And the President is the Commander and Chief and he is destroying the Constitution.

But I guess what they are thinking, or someone is thinking, is that King Barry is not following the Constitution. So that would logically say that they should be against him since they can't be on both sides of the issue. But they don't want to go against Urkel but they also don't want to be placed in a position to be opposed to citizens. If that was all true then they would state that it has nothing to do with them. Then it places Urkel in the position where he would have to make the next move, which I am sure he doesn't want to do. I am sure he does not want to make that decision or be forced to contradict his generals. Man they did him right!!

At dinner we talked about it and decided that we will build a CP. It will be partially in-ground and plenty of dirt for protection against

incoming rifle rounds. Maybe we can test it with John Wayne's .50 cal. rifle. That would be sweet!

Mike also gave us info that the NPF & ATF are busting a lot of eastern states militia groups. It looks like they may be consolidating power against any organized resistance. There is plenty of resistance here in the west that is effective, but it is coming from the state governments AND the militias. Nothing in the east like that; all those states are caving in to the feds. In the NE, those states are unreal spineless wonders; no objection of any kind at any government level. Some of the citizens hate what's going on but they don't control anything or have any power, so they are completely ignored by politicians...as usual. And those folks are getting their guns confiscated. Well, at least the regular citizens are, the criminals don't seem to be abiding by the new laws and regulations against guns. Imagine that!!!

Oh, Rancher Bill brought us a nice surprise. A neighboring rancher is leaving, closing their ranching operation down and leaving. They have an almost new Polaris Ranger 6x6 that they are leaving behind, and they would like to trade it to us for some food and fuel. Bill says he will provide the fuel if we want to give up some of our food. He thinks it would help us keep a lower profile when moving around the ranch vs. using our trucks. We agreed, we will do the deal tomorrow.

A really weird and disturbing piece of news today. Mike told me again about the plane. He was scanning some Ham freqs like he always does. The suspect interference freqs are part of those that he scans. He heard the static again, four bursts of it. He ran outside; sure enough, the plane was several miles away flying at about 1,000'. So that the heck does this mean? I think they have some kind of electronic scanning equipment that is interfering with our radios. Mike has no opinion at all. But he is going to make a couple contacts with some old-timer Ham folks.

July 9 (Friday) –

10:15pm - Every WSCGA governor has signed on to the "declaration." This will stir the pot even more in Washington. We talked for over an hour tonight at dinner about what affect this might have on us. We can't come to any conclusion; there are so many options, all of them.

We started digging the pit for the CP today. We are going to make it 4' deep in the ground (not including the drainage trench or grenade sump).

It will be about 2-1/2' above ground on the inside, then more than 2' of dirt on top of 8" – 10" logs. The roof will overhang well beyond the walls shielding the slit from the intense sun. The slit will be about 5-1/2' above ground on the inside or about 1-1/2' feet above ground on the outside. There will be sloping sides up to the slit on the outside. We want all that dirt there to absorb rounds should it come under fire. We will use the "S" entrance idea but not make it a "shorty" entrance. Also, we are going to camouflage the top the best we can with rock, cactus, plants, etc. to make it almost invisible from above as well as the sides actually, at least the best we can.

One addition we are going to add, a portable toilette, complete with lid & bucket. The OPs only have a can, literally. The CP will have a sit-down toilette in one corner so no one has to leave while they are on-duty. Some of the women expressed reservations, oh well, too bad, so sad!

Roy & Mike did the meeting with the El Paso gang boss. The lead gang, the main gang, the boss gang is "Barrio Azteca." They met with their Captain; deal was made. A bag of silver, a butchered cow and 10 loaves of fresh bread for safe passage for the group. Roy laughed later when they had talked about the bag of silver. There was not even a mention of how heavy or how much. Guess it doesn't really matter. Mike said it was more a show of respect to them than anything else. The Captain threw the demand for "10 loaves of bread" in at the end. I guess he likes bread, probably PB&J toast in his little footie pajamas.

Mike got with me after dinner and told me as they were shaking on the deal that Roy looks this Captain in the eye and tells him that this can be a sweet deal for them. But if they double cross us and anyone of us or the group gets even a scratch, Roy will personally put a bullet in his head while the rest of us cut the arms off his buddies. Here is the strange part according to Mike, the guy says to Roy in a hushed kinda tone, "We never screwed you yet, right?"

"Yet?" I don't know what to make of it, but I can see it spooked Mike a little bit.

But here is my reservation, I am positive they (the gang members) are going to follow us when we get through El Paso. If they think we can provide silver and food for the deal I am sure they think there is more where that came from. I talked to Roy about it, I will be in charge of making sure they don't follow us.

Actually, I am going to be the “reserves” in case anything goes south. If you don’t have reserves you don’t have any safety net; and that is very very dangerous and stupid. Not to say you throw your reserves into a battle that you are losing (throwing the baby out with the bath water so to speak), but you use your reserves to extract or cover your main forces as they withdraw to safety. They can also shore up a weak spot or be thrown into action to change the momentum of the battle. At least that is the way I learned it way back when.

Don and his team brought the Polaris back with them this afternoon from the neighbor’s. The thing is nearly new, we got it for maybe \$100 worth of food based on pre-Urkel prices. Just look what has the real value now – food!

July 10 (Saturday) -

5:00am - Up early to hold a short joint training with Rancher Bills #1 & #2 teams. And that is what we are calling them Team #1 (John Wayne & 2 sons) and Team #2 (Dr. Raymond & 2 sons). I am still not crazy about all family being on the same team but that is their decision. They are not “in your face” fighters, more a “stand-off” force that will pick you off.

Mike contacted the Texas group and told them it is on for July 12th, Monday night. We gave them the time and place to meet. They won’t be coming to the ranch; we have a spot picked out. It’s already been scouted, remote enough, and fairly easy to get to but not on any regular beaten path. There isn’t a drop of water to be found but that is one of the things that makes it a great spot...no one else wants to be there or would have a reason to be there. We will let them stay overnight and the next day but then we get them handed off to the Reserve/Glendale group. None of us likes the feel to this.

Mike did tell about me multiple reports he heard last night; reports of open “warfare” between NPF & ATF forces and some of the smaller eastern militia groups. No problems between militias and local law enforcement, none. That makes sense, the problem is more with the federal government and King Urkel’s establishment of tyranny in America.

I am glad for the break today and the training. When it is over my team is going out scouting. Even though I thought I was in good shape, I’m not. I hurt like crazy. I am not a kid anymore. I try and work like I am

30 and then I end up feeling like I am 80. Thank goodness we have lots of Aleve and Ibuprofen in storage!!!!

11:15pm - Training went great!! Those kids of theirs know how to move, meaning stealth while stalking, etc. Turns out they have been hunting with their dads since they were 4 or 5 years old. And John Wayne's sons, whoa!!!! Those kids are really really good!!!! I would hate to take my team up against just those kids of his. If John Wayne was with them, we would lose in about 2.3 seconds.

The bad part about today was finding that the bikers slaughtered three more cows; calves stranded again and a truck was used again. We came up on them during training and as we approached they fired at us. I mean we were maybe ½ mile away when they saw us but they shot at us and then took off; we didn't follow them. No reason to this time. At dinner we made the decision to stop them next time we catch them. They know we are here; what comes next if we don't put a stop to it?

July 11 (Sunday) –

6:00am - Another Sunday... man, they come so fast any more. Work 6 days and then poof! It's Sunday. But that is ok with me; we are still using Sunday as a “kick back” day and resting up. Spending time together as families, more socializing, etc., we all need it.

I will look for my Patriarchal Blessing today; I can't find it anywhere, which is not acceptable. It is good to be reminded on a regular basis of those things that are contained in a Patriarchal Blessing.

Last night we decided we are going fast & pray for direction & answers to all these questions that we have been asking ourselves lately as a group. They are big philosophical ones and we need some direction. We feel there are multiple reasons why we are here; everyone is good with that. But do we know when it gets so bad that we have to leave? How and when we will know that it is time to go? What will be our “trigger points” to head out? And then, where would we head to? We just want some answers. Nothing wrong with that, right?

9:30pm - We had a really good meeting this morning, very spiritual. Lots of prayers and testimonies; some answers. I will write more about those later.

Mike heard some more reports of militia members being taken to NPF prison camps. Seems as if they are putting the hurt on the eastern militia

groups in a big way. Evidently the local politicians are helping round these guys up. So how soon till it comes west across the Mississippi River and affect us?

Lara and I had a really wonderful day today, just spent the whole day together. It was fantastic! I still haven't found my Patriarchal Blessing. Funny, I couldn't find my birth certificate either, as well as some other important papers. No idea where those might be. So now I am asking what else am I missing?

July 12 (Monday) -

Everyone stayed close to the ranch today and worked on the CP all day. It's close to being done. Amazing what a large group of determined people can do when they set their minds to it. We only worked till about 2 and then rested up for later tonight.

We are taking all four Fire Teams with us tonight plus a support team. Rancher Teams will provide security at the ranch and cabins while we are gone. We will leave after dark, meet the in-coming group, get them through El Paso. Then we will get them to their camp, turn security over to them, and leave one Fire Team with them for communications and other assistance. Then the rest of us will come back to the ranch till tomorrow night.

None of us wanted to stay away from the cabins very long, didn't think it a good idea. Not a good idea for us that is.

July 13 (Tuesday) –

11:35pm - Not a whole lot of happy campers tonight in OUR camp!

The Texas group comes through, very disorganized, and wouldn't listen to us. They think they know everything. I was embarrassed they were mostly members of the church. They just seemed arrogant, full of themselves, like they just knew everything.

We decided next time a group like that comes through we probably won't help them, not worth the risk (goes against our priorities). We really had a hard time with them, we had to explain everything in detail to them several times and then they wanted to change our plans. It was as if they were the experts somehow. They asked for our help, we didn't ask for theirs.

I probably shouldn't admit this, but we are good at stealing school buses; we stole two tonight. Found a couple that still had enough fuel in them. Had them waiting at exit 162 where I-10 passes under Hwy 70. So our group comes through, really getting it, maybe 90mph. Yes, we had cleared the road in advance. Actually the interstate has been open and drivable with only an occasional roadblock; and those few roadblocks have been manned by gangs. But they don't like to work at night so they aren't manned after dark. Freaking lazy gang bangers!

So the last of their vehicles comes zooming by and we pulled the school buses across the road and that closes the lanes west bound really well. And the fact we set them on fire didn't hurt anything. Off in the distance we did see headlights. But they turned around once we lit up the school busses. Nope, no one followed us tonight. Plenty of distractions, but we had too high of a profile. Also, I think we better work at our "speed." We went way too fast for this kind of work. More like 45 – 50 tops gives us more time to react to problems. But hey, we're still rookies at this.

One really disappointing note, Sheila recognized a boy in the Texas group; they know each other from school. Roy said it was freaking fireworks when they saw each other, and the hug lasted WAY too long!!! We are worried she might want to go with the group to be with this guy. And we don't even know him. I don't want to see our main medical person leave, and she and I have become good friends. Mike is worried sick. So am I.

Well, Texas is tucked away for the night, resting during the day. They want to stay another day/night to rest. OK with us. Besides, what could we say? No. Yeah, right. We ain't their mamas.

July 14 (Weds) -

Slept in, needed it, the stress of night-ops and all the extreme physical work is kinda getting to me. What is nice is the food. Not that we are eating fine cuisine or anything but we are eating far healthier than what we use to. I have lost maybe 7 or 8 pounds and put on some muscle. But I miss my cold milk, although hitting 195 lbs. is fine with me. It's worth the trade-off.

My team goes out and babysits the Texas group later today while they continue to rest up and do some maintenance on their vehicles. Get this,

they wanted to leave in the morning. We said “uh, no!” We told them it was too dangerous, they should only travel at night. They are leaving anyways. We won’t escort them to Reserve/Glenwood if they do; they will be on their own. They aren’t happy. Oh well, too bad, so sad. We decided to stick to our goals & priorities. If they weren’t so arrogant about everything we would have worked with them and they would be far better off. But that is their choice.

July 15 (Thursday) –

11:05pm - Mike heard over the Ham that a Florida group is asking for help coming through El Paso. They will let us set the time frame when we feel we are ready. They did mention that it would be good to do it within a week to 10-days if at all possible. They sound like they have it together but they are scared, and rightfully so. We think we can do it, we’ll talk more tomorrow at dinner and make some decisions.

Really really tired tonight, the stress is getting to me. My chest is starting to hurt more each day now, especially at night. That’s not good. I haven’t told Lara. I am taking a couple of aspirin a day with each meal. I hope that it helps a little. Too many people depending on each other for me to get sick, or worse.

Good news, Sheila is still with us +1 ! Yup, the boy stayed. His name is Doug Gotta give him credit, he has good taste. We had to vote but Mike, Sheila’s dad, liked him well enough to stand-up for him. Now time will tell. He has ZERO weapons training, no medical training, and no camping experience. But he was an engineering student. Well, an engineering graduate to be exact but he never found a job. We have our work cut out for us with this one. He’s 24 and that is a plus. We need some younger folks. But now we have to deal with the living arrangements. Or rather Mike will have to deal with it.

July 16 (Friday) -

7:30am - I slept in this morning, I’m very tired. My chest hurts so bad, it hurts to breath and my arm is almost numb as well. I’m going to spend the whole day in bed. I hate getting old. Sheila was here earlier, gave me an aspirin and a spritz of nitro under my tongue. She said that will help, she is sending Dr. Raymond to see me as soon as breakfast is over.

I'm not hungry, I have really bad indigestion. Man, I feel like crap, my head is killing me.

Power was off all night, no big deal, we're not dependent on it anymore really. The medicine is well taken care of in the frig. That is a relief, we are independent of just about everything any more. I might write more later today if I get to feeling better, for now I am just going to sleep. I am really tired.

July 17 (Saturday) -

8:00am - My team is supposed to go out on patrol of the ranch today but I am still laid up, chest still hurts when I breathe. Dr. Raymond doesn't know why and is pretty worried. Lara won't leave my side; she is worried but she won't say it. I can't stay down, too much to do, too many people dependent on all of us. Each one of us is crucial and vital to the group. I can't stay down, I can't give up, I won't give up.

Now for some really bad life changing news, as if we haven't enough life changers for the last few years. It was all over the Ham last night but we thought it was just a rumor, or at least hoped it was. But there was a certain ring of truth to it. This morning it is confirmed, the ultimate insult to America, the most feared and dreaded act that could take place has happened. This is the last step in a complete and total implementation of a dictatorship in the United States. Since the very beginning of this when we first won our freedom from tyranny 230+ years ago there was only one other time that we came this close to losing the Republic, and that was under Franklin D. Roosevelt. But this morning we find America under Martial Law with a socialist, an elitist, a demon in charge.

In all 50+ years of my life I would have never expected that, as Americans, we would lose our rights and freedoms. But President Hewsane, the most oppressive tyrannical President that this country has ever seen has done just that, he basically has dissolved the Constitution, violated his oath of office, and is subjugating us to become mere serfs of his and his cronies. How could we have ever let this criminal, this imposter, this villain ever bring this country so low? All that we have fought and died for over the last 230 years is now lost. Lost because a single extremist hard-core leftist decided to turn America into a socialist state run by a bunch of power mad elitists. Our Founding Fathers would be so ashamed of us all!

But I think those same Founding Fathers would be telling us to join our militias, keep our powder dry, pray to God, and never ever tolerate such actions from someone like King Urkel! That if we had faith, if we prayed, if we remembered our heritage we could overcome even someone like Hewsane!

And so, I will do just that, as will the rest of our group. Mike woke all of us at 4am when he started hearing the credible reports. We sat there in the main cabin not believing our ears. After it was official we turned off the radio and started a 2-hour long discussion. It was unanimous, not a single dissenting voice.

We would rather die on our feet as free men, then serve King Barry on our knees! We will not submit, we will not comply, we will not lose 230 years of freedom for a maniacal madman such as Urkel...never! But we also know what this could mean, we know the price it could cost all of us, and we are prepared to pay that price...any price.

The key is...What is what will be the reaction from the military? Over the last week or so they leaked that all the domestic upheaval was just that, domestic, and they would not get involved. Will they hold to that? If they don't they could crush any resistance to martial law that anyone could mount. What will the military do? That is the only serious question for the day.

9:15pm - Rumors coming over the Ham that states east of the Mississippi River are being clamped down on hard. There are reports of roadblocks doing driver's license checks, DNA collection, checking fingerprints and hauling off anyone they suspect might be a patriot or anyone who voices any objection. Ham operators from a couple states are reporting door-to-door searches for guns of any kind. And the LEOs are confiscating food supplies in those homes as they go. Several states have implemented checkpoints where interstates cross their state lines; effectively stopping travel from one state to another.

The worst of it, the rumor mill says that King Barry will nationalize all the state National Guard units tomorrow.

Closer to home - Mike's team took my team's place today on the patrol. They ran into the dirt bikers again but no pick-up truck. They said they first had heard a gunshot, then they found the bikers and a dead cow they were butchering. The bikers never hesitated, the bikers opened fire as soon as they saw Mike's team approaching in the Polaris. They were very

poor shots; Mike's team dismounted, opened fire and killed the bikers with only a few well-placed shots. It was self-defense, the bikers were not just stupid, they also knew they were guilty of poaching the cow and that they had gotten caught.

I am not sure Mike did the right thing with the bodies, but it might turn out to be a stroke of genius. They loaded the biker's bodies into their Polaris and drove them about six miles away to some BLM land. They stripped the bodies, took the clothes and left the biker's bodies there in a, shall we say, a compromising position. Mike said he was trying to get the attention away from the ranch and create some "fog of war."

They did load the half butchered cow up and "swept" the area for tracks, etc. And we now have two dirt bikes in the hay barn along with the other vehicles.

I hope Mike made the right choice; otherwise we may end up going to war with some group. Mike said the bikers had lots of tattoos but none of them remember what they looked like. No one took any pictures. Note to self: take the camera and take pictures, it might be evidence or justification later for us.

So, now a little good news..."costochondritis." Dr. Raymond has pronounced to everyone that I am not on my death bed, and not even a heart condition. Costochondritis is the inflammation of the cartilage where the ribs connect to the sternum. He figures it happened due to my heavy lifting when putting the logs into place on the CP a few days ago. He reminded me I was getting old(er) and to take it easy. He said to leave the heavy lifting to the young guys, or the "little girls" as he chided me. He says take Aleve to ease the pain and I should be up on my feet tomorrow but to take it easy for about a week. Yeah, like that is going to be possible.

Remember Dr. Raymond is a veterinarian; it took him awhile to figure it out with a couple books and his laptop. I am really glad to have him around. Sheila was with him when he told me, she started balling, I mean really really crying hard, the big heaving kind of crying. She thought I was having my heart fall apart before her eyes. She felt absolutely powerless to do anything about it. Even as a great nurse, she knew she didn't have the knowledge or skills to do much for me. It was tearing her up. But all is fine and our team is intact.

I gave her a hard time about all her crying and carrying on. She ended up punching me in the shoulder really hard. Ahhhhhh...things getting back to normal. I sure like that kid! Her new boyfriend better treat her right!

July 18 (Sunday) -

7:00am - Sunday once again. And yes, we are all taking the day off. Well, security will be rotated and we will have one team do a patrol due to yesterday's run in and firefight with the bikers. I really hope that nothing comes of it, everything seems to pivot around us being able to keep a low profile.

1:00pm - On the TV channels we can listen to on the radio we heard a show where the droid Grubbs released a statement this morning that all utility companies in the country have been nationalized and will be run by the US Department of Energy. He said it was based on capitalistic corruption of the utility companies, their inability to keep the power on and credible threats from domestic terrorists.

It is done, we are now a communist country run by a petty dictator. America is no more, it is gone.

Ham is lit up with the rumor that all National Guard units are now nationalized under direction of the President and he has mobilized all units to their various state capitals. The reasons why are unknown, but I have my suspicions.

The church meeting this morning was very somber, everyone kinda in shock actually. Well, everyone but Sheila and her boyfriend, they looked like a couple of love birds there holding hands and looking at each other with stars in their eyes. And that is really what it is all about, giving them and other kids like them some kind of future that they can enjoy.

10:00pm - All the National Guard units in WSCGA states have refused to be nationalized; they are saying it is an unlawful and unconstitutional order by King Urkel. Several more NG units have followed the example of Idaho and Montana and have changed from a NG unit to their state militias. I can't imagine Urkel tolerating a move like that. But, you never know what happens next with an insane man at the helm.

Power off all day again today. We are no longer counting on power at all, better to just do without.

July 19 (Monday) -

5:30am - Wow!!!! The Pentagon made an “official” press release through their Public Information Office that the military has no interest and no function to perform with the latest move by King Barry. They reiterated that this is strictly a domestic matter and under no circumstances will they become involved. And here is they kicker, they stated “there is no Constitutional basis under any current conditions by any national figure or office that can mandate the use of US military forces on American soil.” That pretty much tells you how they feel about King Barry and his move to crush America.

Power off all night, I won’t report or comment on that anymore unless there is a reason. I can’t figure it out because we aren’t hearing any reports about attacks or such on power plants or power lines. Just seems weird.

Tonight we go get the Florida group. Same deal with the Barrio Azteca gang except they want a couple more cows. We slaughtered a couple of the older cows for the meat vs. the younger stock. Looked like those old cows aren’t worth breeding stock status anymore anyways.

I am feeling pretty good today; chest only hurts a little bit, especially when I shove three Aleve in me at once. I gotta get some sleep this afternoon because hurting or not, all hands are needed to get this group in. They are taking mostly back roads, seems their intel is pretty good and they appear to be pretty together on how they’re doing this. But they also know their limitations. Now that is really one of the best things to know in a tough situation, keeps you from over-reaching and getting someone hurt or killed by over-estimating your own skills and abilities.

In case you are wondering, again whoever “you” are, the weather is pretty brutal, near 100 every day and humidity in the low single digits. The sun is extremely intense as you can imagine. But what I am finding interesting, no one is really complaining too much. Actually, hardly any complaining at all. It is as if we have “acclimatized” to it. At night there is a little bit of a breeze normally and sleeping with just a sheet it is fine. My question...What happens when the snow flies this winter?

10:00pm - There are reports of widespread looting, riots, and open exchanges of gunfire in every medium to major US city east of the Mississippi River and also in California, Oregon, and Washington. Strangely, there are very few reports of any issues in the western states; some but not much.

Rumors are flying that Urkel is furious with the military but they have effectively done a “checkmate” move against him. They are holding fast to their earlier statement. We could well be witnessing a “coup” against King Urkel. Let’s hope so, and let’s pray that it is a bloodless one!

It is obvious that the country is dividing along the west vs. the east, right along the Mississippi River, with the exception of California, Oregon, and Washington. I smell civil war in the air, I hope not. But I know I am right.

July 20 (Tuesday) -

8:00am - No, I didn’t sleep in, just got in, I’ve been up all night. The Florida group got in and we have them tucked away for a couple of days. We have the best freaking spot, same as the previous group.

These guys are very grateful and very cooperative, listened to everything we told them to do...and did it. We didn’t have problems coming through El Paso but we did hear a whole bunch of shooting pretty much city-wide. The Barrio Aztecas told us that this is the last group we get off so cheap. Next time they want gold instead of silver, a bunch more food and this one clown said they wanted their pick of any three women from the group. So there is the problem, I was there when he said it, and I was already tired and not in the greatest of moods, kinda cranky actually. So I ran my mouth, yeah me, go figure.

I looked him dead in the eye and told him “he could have his mama the day I got his sister.” Yeah, doesn’t really even make sense to me either. But it sounded as if I was insulting him (my intent) and trying to be tough, although stupid. Well, I thought this guy would come unglued, he started to bring up his little carbine but Mike had his big old AR-10 pointed at him faster than I thought possible. And then two little green dots appeared; one on this little gangbanger and another on the leader. Both centered on their chests, right there in the middle, perfect center mass shot. It sure is nice to have overwatchers in a situation like this.

Mike and the Azteca leader calmed everything down, we gave them their payment and left. Mike wouldn’t talk to me the rest of the night. On the way back from dropping off the Florida group he simply said that he and I would be riding back to the ranch, alone. Oooooooppsssss!

He didn’t say much for the first 15 minutes; then, “You know you almost got us killed tonight.” A very weak “yeah” was all I could get out

of my mouth. “Don’t be stupid again” was his reply. Then quiet until we were pulling back into the ranch.

He finished the trip with “We are best of friends, who knows how long this situation will last, I need you alive. I like you too much to see you dead. And my family loves me too much to see me dead. OK?”

What could I say? “OK” was all I muttered, all that was needed. He put his arm around me when we got out of his truck, right in front of everyone, he planned it that way. That makes sure everyone knows that all is well between he and I. I screwed-up, I know I did. But we can’t afford mistakes like that when we are in these kinds of situations. Times have changed, we can’t relax, not even for a second and we can’t be “goaded.” We have to keep a very cool head, a very level head...always!

One problem with the Florida group we are going to have to deal with, they had a couple of RVs with them, but one has an axle bearing going out. We gotta try and figure out how to get it fixed.

An update on the Urkel matter, King Barry is not going to go quietly. He has combined all armed federal law enforcement agencies under the Department of Homeland Security through the National Police Force. That means there are now hundreds of thousands of law enforcement agents that could be used against this coup. Let’s hope that the LEOs decide to do the same thing the military did. That could end this thing without any more blood being shed. But one thing is for sure, LEOs love their power trip and overtime. They love to intimidate people and demand absolute compliance, 100% of the time; they hate being challenged in any way. Kinof like a “comply or die” mentality. Far different than Peace Officers. So the LEOs may go along with the consolidation just to ensure they maintain their position of authority and power...and to keep eating.

Remember, according to Tim - all that crap is about money and power. One can get you the other. The worst of the worst want as much of both as they can get their hands on; politicians are at the top of the “worst” list, they want it all.

Now I am headed to bed for a while, these late night parties are killing me. I am still ashamed of myself for the "mistake" earlier while dealing with the little gangbanger. Maybe I just got caught up in the moment; or I better do a self-checkup on what I am turning into.

5:30pm - I had to make this entry, the National Sheriffs Association and the US Deputy Sheriffs Association have all come out against the

implementation of martial law and against the consolidation of federal LEOs under a single agency controlled directly by the President. However, they encouraged that citizens abide by the law and comply with any order given by any LEO. A little conflicting don't you think?

10:45pm - All airports in the east are now under extremely tight travel restrictions controlled directly by DHS. There were not a whole bunch of flights before but there is almost a total freeze at this point. The country is slowly grinding to a halt.

And like a child throwing a temper tantrum, King Barry has demanded that all NG units who "deserted" return immediately to their NG armories and report ready for national service. What will the dawn bring? There is so much anxiety over the Ham tonight you can just feel it in everyone's voices. Same is true with the CB. We are on the brink of civil war.

July 21 (Weds) -

6:00am - I am wiped out this morning. The stress and pressure is far worse than I ever expected it to be under these kinds of circumstances. I have gone weeks at a time on very dangerous wildfires. But this is different. We are working very hard every day; we are constantly worrying about being discovered and then having to deal with security. Then there are these straggler groups coming through. And then we have to deal with the slugs in El Paso. It just seems like we really have no time when we are absolutely "off the clock" like the good ole days. What is helping us is the food we are eating is pretty dang-gum healthy and that helps a whole bunch. Although it did take some getting used to, if I had been eating more like this in my "pre-Urkel" life, the transition for my gastrointestinal system would have been less...ahhhhh... strenuous and painful. You get the idea. Good thing we have cases of toilet paper.

11:30pm - There is one of the RVs that has a completely shot bearing and axle. I have no clue how, or if, we are going to be able to get it fixed. I don't know what they are going to do about it. The family appeared pretty worried about it, they probably have no other options.

Mike tried to talk to me about the plane today. Well, actually he wanted to talk to me about the radio and the weird interference that is occurring. One of the OPs called in and mentioned that a plane flew over the camp today, I saw it as well. But later Mike mentioned that he had heard the "plane" static pattern again but not on the same freqs., shifted

exactly 10MHz. I asked him if he had seen or heard the plane and he said no. I told him about the OP and myself. He mentioned he was doing some reading and the plane's engine can cause a whole lot of interference on certain freqs. under some circumstances. He is going to look into it further. And he is also going to ask everyone in camp to listen to the static and ask for opinions.

Now the extremely bad news, potentially tragic news, Tina found that all the 12v cooler medicine is warm, hot actually. Sheila and Dr. Raymond think it is all "bad." It looks like it has been hot for days. There just was not enough solar juice for the batteries to recharge and power everything. And there was no redundancy to check on status. MISTAKE!

Everyone thought Sheila would be checking on it, but she wasn't. There was no back-up person to make sure it was working. Don assured us that it would work just fine, but he was also mistaken. All the liquid antibiotics, etc. are now gone, wasted. If someone gets a bad infection we are sunk if the tablet antibiotics don't work. A little that would otherwise be minor can now potentially kill someone. That makes first aid even more important than ever!! Washing the wound out with Band-Aid Wound Wash or rinsing with canned saline (Simply Saline) will be an absolute necessity and a potentially a major problem. "Two is one, one is none!" Burned again! What will this eventually cost us? I don't know that I even want to think about how serious this could be. The good thing is we have plenty of Band-Aid Wound Wash. That stuff is like a miracle when it comes to cleaning any kind of wounds. Kills infections, bacteria, viruses, etc. when coordinated with topical antibiotics.

July 22 (Wednesday) –

5:30am - I woke up and just can't get back to sleep, I am really bugged about my missing Patriarchal Blessing. I just can't seem to find it and I can't get it out of my mind, something is up. What is it?

I am learning to pay very close attention to that little voice. There seems to be a reason for every single time it speaks up. And the more I pay attention to it and the more I do something about those promptings the more they come. Ok, it is a good thing...but...what's up with those missing documents?

Mike talked to me again. He is convinced there is a connection between the plane and the radio interference. He knows for sure but he can't figure it out yet. But he promises he will.

July 23 (Thursday) -

6:00am - When it rains it pours as the saying goes. The Alabama group got a hold of Mike last night on the Ham and requested help coming through. He told them it was not a good time right now. But when the time comes, it will take silver and/or gold plus food. Well, let me tell you Mike got a little upset and it is easy to understand why. First they asked him if he was LDS; he's not. Then they wanted to know why they had to buy our help for "30 pieces of silver." That also didn't go over real big. And then they said they couldn't wait. They had to come through ASAP because they had to get settled in before the winter. They wanted Mike to check with his "boss" and then radio back how soon we would be ready, "3 or 4 days maximum."

Well, let me tell you, Mike wasn't impressed with the "attitude"; none of us are. Right now the Florida group is still here and this Barrio Azteca gang activity isn't exactly non-violent or otherwise easy to deal with. We've been buying them off but I am not so sure it will be that easy next time. My vote is "no" to coming through right now AND they should try and find another way besides our southern route if they are in that big of a hurry. But I am just one vote.

Next, we have got to figure out a couple things, Sheila and Doug are getting really serious and let's just say, ah, they are showing their obvious affection for each other. A couple of 20 something's that are really into each other in this kind of situation is a recipe for an active and expanding family life. But they aren't married and I don't think Mike would be real crazy about them getting married. I am thinking I will talk to Mike about it.

Then we are having zero luck finding any way to fix this RV's axle/bearing problem. And to top it off, from the drag on the truck that was pulling it, looks as if there is some transmission issues as well. It looks bad for that family. So we are going to have to come to some kind of resolution to that problem one way or another. Maybe just leave their rig and load in with another family. But they are a family of 7; good Mormon family planning. And I think they may have known my son David while they

were in Florida. I will check with them as soon as I see them and we can talk.

And lastly, my problem, I am a complete and utter fool! I figured out the missing documents problem and it is simply ridiculous. Or I should admit that I am just a complete idiot. You see, when things started going downhill there at the end I decided that I wanted to protect our vital documents such as our marriage license, passports, social security cards, etc. So I put together this really nice 4" PVC safe. I put all the documents in the PVC safe, put moisture and oxygen absorbers inside then sealed it all up with PVC cement.

Well, that part is all good, makes sense; actually pretty smart thing to do. And to ensure it stayed safe I decided that what better place for it than in the back yard with about 2' of dirt on top then a little decorative rock on top of that. That way no matter what happens those things were safe and sound even if the house burned down. And even if thieves were using metal detectors they wouldn't find it because of the PVC. Also included was the envelope with our Temple Recommends and the letter for the temple. Makes all the sense in the world, except one minor thing...it is still in our backyard, 2' deep with some decorative rock over it.

So I have to figure out how to tell Lara about it and then go get my PVC safe. Those documents are too valuable to leave for someone else to find. And we need that temple stuff.

9:30pm - It is unanimous; we are going to tell the Alabama group to not come through right now; it is just too dangerous in the El Paso area. The Barrio Azteca's are in firm control of the city and their numbers are growing every day. Something is up with all that, I think they are going to take complete control of the city and make it their first operational base in the US on a large scale; a very large scale. We will try and talk to the Barrio Azteca Captain, but I think he is way down the food chain now. Big time danger over there right now, not worth the risk; that group will have to wait till we clear them to come through; no idea how long that might take.

And of course Lara showed her support and confidence in me, she flat out forbids me to go back to the house to get those papers. She got furious with me when I said I had to go anyway. I never saw her get that mad at me, ever. Mad at me being an idiot and leaving the docs, or mad at me for wanting to back and get them. I am not sure which, but never the less she is really mad.

One thing I find very interesting, nothing on the Ham radio about the Middle East, not a single word about any fighting, nothing. Of course the first thing that comes to my mind...Is there even anyone left or did they just nuke each other into oblivion?

And along with that, not a single word on what is happening with the new civil war. Ok, it's not a civil war yet but close to it. But there is nothing happening or at least nothing being said right now. Well, some problems along the east and such; but the White House is quiet. Now that spooks me. What are they planning?

July 24 (Saturday) -

7:00am - Well, even more problems with the Alabama group. Mike is so furious he can hardly speak about it. He passed on to them that we want them to find another route and we can't support them coming through here because it's just too dangerous.

So then they started, they wanted to know if 30 pieces of silver wasn't enough or were we selling them out for more? So, just in case you are missing the importance of this, remember Jesus was betrayed for 30 pieces of silver? Ok, so now you get an idea of what is going on here with these clowns.

Mike told them it wasn't about the money, it was about safety and their lives. So this guy gets on the radio and tells Mike that they will fast and pray about coming through, we must do the same, and everything will be fine. Mike tried to explain that it doesn't work that way with the gangs.

So "Holy Joe", as Mike calls him, says, "I bet you aren't even a Mormon or you are so inactive you have forgotten what the power of God can do." Mike was spitting nails just telling us about it. Mike tells this guy that it is not about any of that, it is about the gangs being in control of El Paso and them having a large number of very very mean soldiers at their disposal. And they have grown very fond of killing men and boys and taking women into sex slavery.

So Holy Joe reads him the riot act and tells Mike to get us ready to help them and we will get our gold and silver since that seems to be the bottom line to us. Mike told them some very unchristian things at that point and turned off the Ham radio. I support Mike 100% and I understand. I would have probably done the same. It is obvious that these folks, or at least their leaders, are some very arrogant and obnoxious Pharisee types.

And we don't want anything to do with them. Mike will tell them again tomorrow night to not come this way, we won't help them, and it is way too dangerous for them. If they try, they aren't going to make it.

10:10pm - We are getting reports that Barrio Azteca has established itself in Las Cruces. Law enforcement is nowhere to be found...nowhere, none of them. The Azteca have taken over and now occupy all the hospitals and have setup roadblocks on the interstates into town. They are letting people through, what few people there are that still try to travel, but they are taking anything of value at the roadblocks. There are even some reports that parents have had to give up their girls to be allowed to pass. Those that didn't give them up were killed on the spot and they took the girls anyway. Anyone who resists are killed right then and there. Someone said they are hanging bodies off the overpasses to scare people. I hope this crap isn't true, but it sounds real enough.

Why does this worry me when we are tucked out here in the middle of nowhere? Because I have made the decision I am going back for the PVC safe. I won't jeopardize anyone else's life for my stupid mistake but I prayed about it. The only answer I keep getting is I must go back and get it tomorrow night. Yes, specifically tomorrow night and I am going alone. How's that for solid direction from that still small voice?

No I didn't tell Lara, or anyone else in the group. And I won't tell them either. This is going to be my operation, I will do it myself. No one else has to get hurt if I screw this up and no one will get the chance to talk me out of it; including Lara. I am going to do this.

July 25 (Sunday) -

8:00am - Mike is shaking his head, the rest of us are in disbelief. Alabama says they are coming through tonight. They have already left their homes have been on the road for a long time, they are headed to Utah and we are not going to be the ones to stop them. They are somewhere in east Texas and have been held up pending the discussion on our help. Mike told them they were on their own and that we couldn't help them due to the extreme likelihood of violence in El Paso.

Seems that this Alabama group has no intention of listening to us and they are coming through no matter what we tell them. They are either stupid and arrogant, or desperate. Either way they are headed into a real

problem should they try to come through. I feel badly for them but that doesn't change the situation or our decision.

Today doesn't feel like Sunday, not at all!! Every day is just a struggle, so many things to think about, so much to deal with. The stress and pressure is never-ending. I think this must be something like what settlers had to suffer through with the always present threat of attack by Indians, criminals, and everyone else that wanted their money or their land...or their women. We just never seem to be able to just "live normal" anymore.

What I mean by that is to sleep in, eat a leisurely breakfast, get dressed in decent clothes, go to work in a comfortable environment, enjoy the company of our co-workers, stop-off at the grocery store on the way home, come home, play with the kids, watch a little TV, eat a nice dinner, watch a little more TV, and then go to bed. And sleeping the whole night through without any worries or nightmares. Will it ever be that way again???? Or is this our life, our new normal, the way we have to slug-it-out from now on?

No matter how much I prepared, no matter how much food I had, no matter how many rounds of ammunition I reloaded; nothing I did prepared me for this. The only things keeping me going right now are my obligation to keep Lara safe, my faith, and my friends. That's it, what other reason would there be to put up with all of this?

Our church meeting is at 10am then I want to go back to bed, I am very tired.

9:05pm - All the adults (us old farts) talked this afternoon; Mike wanted some input on Sheila and Doug. My advice was simple...get them married and we will turn one of the cabins over to them. A couple people thought I was a bit simplistic. Oh well! It looks like they really care about each other, they show serious signs of affection, and they are more than likely going to do what they are going to do. Yup, simple! A least to me.

I spoke with Mike and he relayed my question to the Florida family if they knew my son. **THEY DO!!!** Turns out that the Wilder family knows him very well. The dad wants to talk to me as soon as we can get together. But it will have to wait until after I get back. That is so cool!

Lara is such a good woman, I am so grateful for her. She and I were reading a little tonight just a while ago. She put her book down and said "You are going to the house for the papers aren't you?" Before I could

answer she just went on, “Well, take Max, don’t risk anyone else and don’t you get hurt. And we won’t talk about it anymore; just tell me when you get ready to leave. I want to kiss you good-bye. And God help you if that turns out to be our last kiss!”

I hate to leave on those terms, but this is something I know I have got to do. I have prayed about it. I can’t explain it, it just burns inside of me very intensely. But that doesn’t mean I am not scared. I will leave right after dark, I hope it’s worth it, I hope I make it back.

####

Author's Endnote

Thank you for reading Book #1 in this series. This book comes from my heart and is an act of passion for emergency preparedness. Tim is a fictional character but as you can tell there is probably a lot of myself in him. Same is true for each of the other characters; they are composites of friends and relatives in my life.

There is a lot of religious and spiritual matter in the book as well. If you are LDS you probably recognize a lot of the material right away.. I wanted to write a book about the struggles that many will face when the collapse comes. And I believe it will come. It may not collapse as I have written, but it will collapse. Our country and our citizens can't survive under our oppressive government regulation and control. Some would call it a *police state*. I can't find fault with that statement.

If you enjoyed this book, you will enjoy Book 2 in this series - My Journal - Going Home. Book 2 picks up exactly where this book leaves off. It continues to follow Tim and his group of survivors. However, times get even worse, revolution strikes and the group has to make tough decisions to survive while dealing with betrayal and death.

If you enjoyed my book please leave a review at your favorite eBook retailer. I would also like to hear from you at my website www.AHTrimble.com. Thank you again for sharing your time with me.